



BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY

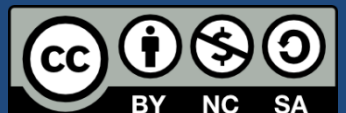
Version: 12.02
By Fluidic Ice

Released: 24 June 2022

For the latest version see:
www.fluidicice.com/TRSG

Biblical Christianity is a document which explains the fundamentals of Christianity such as understanding who God is and how we can verify His existence; as well as answering the universal questions of life, such as what happens after death and what's the meaning of life.

BC

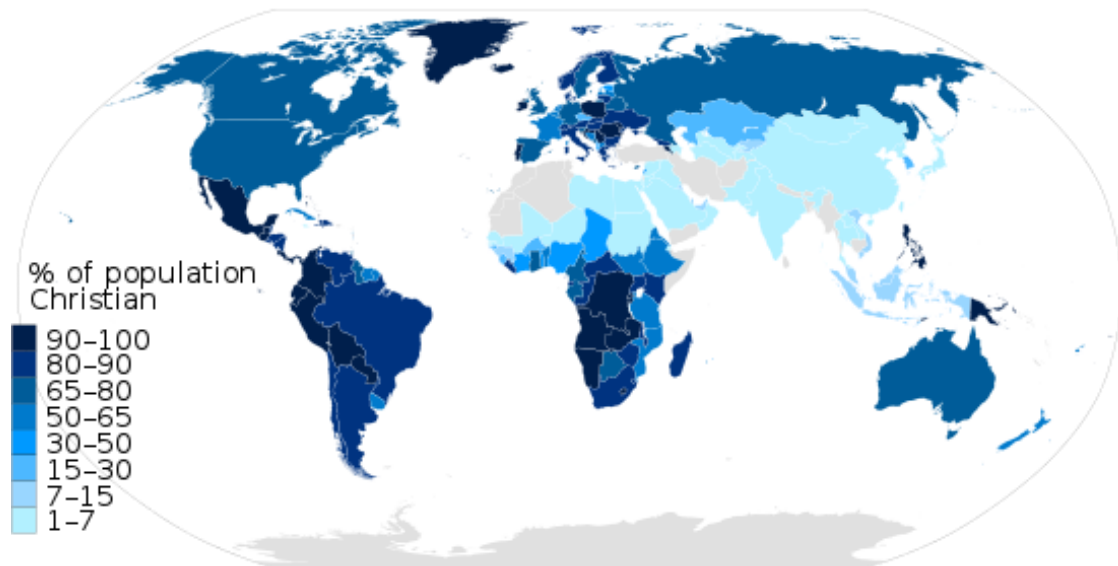


What Is Christianity?

Christianity is the following of Jesus Christ's teachings and having a relationship with our father in heaven because we are all sinners and have strayed from the path set to us by going our own sinful ways. He sent his only Son to die on the cross for every one of these sins and he longs to have a relationship with each of us and wants to see us prosper and live for Him and with Him. Jesus alone is the way, the truth and the life.

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." John 3:16

Below is the geographic positioning of countries with the greatest proportion of Christians as of 2010^a.



Largest Christian Populations^a:

- United States: 229,157,250
- Brazil: 169,213,130
- Russia: 114,198,444
- Mexico: 106,204,560
- Nigeria: 80,510,000
- Philippines: 78,790,000
- China: 67,070,000
- Democratic Congo: 63,150,000
- France: 55,948,600
- Italy: 55,832,000
- Ethiopia: 51,477,950

Contents

What Is Christianity?.....	2	The Bible.....	44
Contents.....	3	How We Got Our Bible.....	45
Introduction.....	5	Evidence of Design.....	48
Denominations.....	7	Biblical Genealogy Codes.....	49
Catholicism.....	7	Esther Codes.....	52
Protestantism.....	8	Biblical Genealogy Code.....	53
Eastern Christianity.....	8	Message on the Cross.....	53
Other Minor Branches.....	9	Complexity.....	54
Denomination Comparison.....	9	The Plagues of Egypt.....	55
Who is God?.....	13	Daniel vs Revelation.....	57
His Name.....	13	DNA Code.....	57
His Name By Others.....	13	God Pursues Us.....	58
His Titles.....	14	Jesus Christ.....	58
Other Titles.....	16	Israel Restored to the Land.....	59
My King.....	17	Fulfilled Prophecies.....	62
The Commandments.....	19	Future Prophecies.....	73
First.....	19	Prophecy Odds.....	74
Second.....	19	A Young Earth.....	78
Third.....	19	Technology Statements.....	79
Fourth.....	19	Accepting Jesus.....	84
Fifth.....	20	What is Salvation?.....	84
Sixth.....	20	ABC's of Salvation.....	84
Seventh.....	20	Steps to Living a Godly Life.....	86
Eighth.....	20	Spiritual Armour.....	89
Ninth.....	21	After Death.....	93
Tenth.....	21	Statistics.....	93
The Beatitudes.....	21	Terms.....	94
The Parables.....	23	The Rich Man and the Beggar.....	97
Evidence for God.....	40	Post-Death Table.....	98
Does God Exist?.....	40	The Bible.....	100
The Universe.....	42	The Books.....	100

Contents

Other Languages.....	104	Popular Bible Verses	115
Luke.....	106	Common Questions	120
John.....	108	Biblical Timeline.....	140
Romans	110	Next Steps	145
Revelation	111	Christian Content.....	145
Psalms	112		

Introduction

Many people place the beginning of Christianity some two thousand years ago with the life of Jesus. In actuality, Christianity began as a reform movement within Judaism, which had been established nearly two thousand years earlier. To understand Christianity, we must go back to the roots of Judaism. We find aspects of the history of the Israelites recorded in the Bible, which is ultimately a collection of writings conveying the story of God's relationship with humanity. "In the beginning," the Scriptures state, "God created the heavens and the earth."

However, sometime after creating humanity, things began to go awry. People chose to defy God's command, and sin entered the world. As a direct result of this disobedience, humans have since been struggling with broken relationships with God, themselves, others, and creation. Even worse, through that act, death was introduced to the world. In order to restore everlasting relationship with his creation, God chose one righteous person - Abraham, and initiated a plan of redemption.

"Christianity, if false, is of no importance, and if true, of infinite importance. The only thing it cannot be is moderately important."
- C.S. Lewis

Through Abraham's family, a people became a nation that was destined to be a light, a blessing, and a model to the entire world: Israel. Though there were moments when they forgot who they were and neglected God's commands, in time the Israelites succeeded in being God's faithful people—despite threats and attacks levelled against them from surrounding nations. In the Christian understanding, the Israelites' presence in the world and their message of the one true God prepared the peoples of the earth for the next phase of God's plan. Through his prophets, God foretold a final resolution to the broken relationship between God and humans: God himself would enter the world in the form of a human being.

He would experience what we experience. He would suffer the pain that we suffer, endure the temptations we endure, feel the emotions we feel. But more than that, he would be beaten, broken, and crushed. In his death he would take on all the sins of man, until "by his wounds we (would be) healed" and set free from the bondage of sin. And in the end, he would restore his scattered and dispirited people, ushering in an era of unending peace.

Then came Jesus. A Jewish carpenter who lived two thousand years ago, Jesus is called the Son of God. Christians believe Jesus to be fully man and fully God, equally human and divine. Early in his life, Jesus distinguished himself as an unusually precocious child, demonstrating tremendous spiritual wisdom and maturity. When Jesus knew the moment was right, he left behind his home and embarked on a new path. He began to preach, teach, perform miracles, and gather around him a band of disciples. Eventually, they recognized him as the messiah.

What his followers did not realize was that God's plan was going to take an unusual turn. He was going to restore the nation of Israel, as they hoped, but he would do it in a most unexpected way—not through shows of power and the oppression of enemies but through selfless love and compassion.

"Christ did not come to make bad men good, but to give dead men life!" - Chuck Missler

Introduction

Jesus, the Son of God, was crucified, died, and rose from the dead. He conquered sin and death in order to restore humanity's broken relationship with God, the Father. Jesus did what we cannot: he lived a perfect, sinless life and paid the price for our transgressions. Christians believe that Jesus' sacrifice for humanity saved us from the permanent consequence of our sins—eternal separation and isolation from God. Through Jesus, we can attain eternal life in relationship with God. Indeed, Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life, and that whoever believes in Him will have everlasting life."

One day, Jesus promised, he will return to reign over his faithful followers in a peaceful kingdom where "there will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain." In the interim, he has sent the Holy Spirit to live and dwell with his followers, leading them in the way of truth. Today, Christianity is practiced in three primary forms: Roman Catholic, Eastern Orthodox, and Protestant. Within each of these three branches, there are numerous subsets and denominations. However, each group concurs on the general story and purposes described above; they divide mainly in the details of how principles should be applied practically.

Over the years, Christianity has seen its fair share of glorious, proud moments and all too many humiliating, shameful ones. But this is less an indictment on God, Jesus, or Christianity than it is on his followers. Mahatma Gandhi allegedly once said, "I like your Christ; I do not like your Christians. Your Christians are so unlike your Christ." He voiced the inconsistency found between the Son of God and those who claim to follow in his footsteps. And yet, should that surprise anyone? The Bible tells story after story of those who failed to live as God called them to live. This is not true just for Christians but for all people. This is why we need a messiah, a redeemer, a saviour. And yet, should that surprise anyone? The Bible tells story after story of those who failed to live as God called them to live.

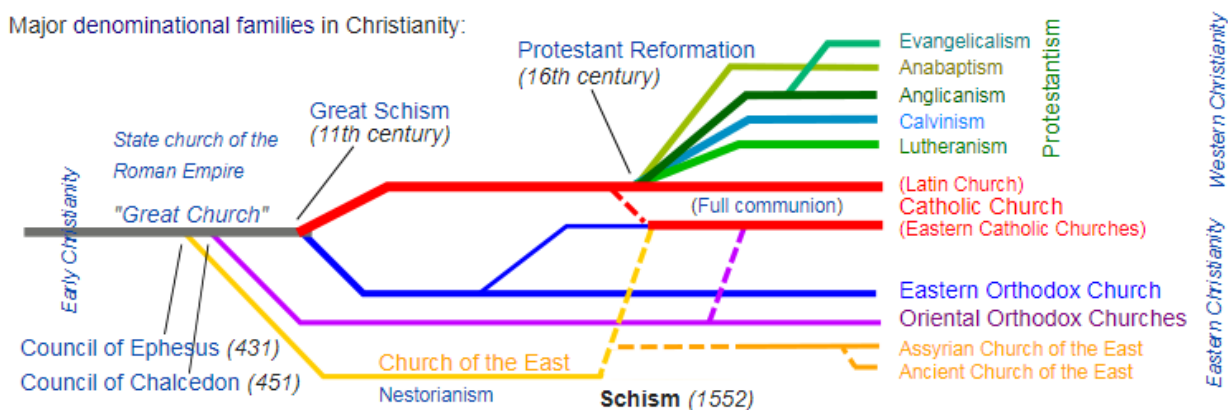
This is not true just for Christians but for all people. This is why we need a messiah, a redeemer, a saviour. Chuck Colson once said, "Christianity is an explanation of all of reality." Simply put, we all know the world is broken. The whole world, including me and you, needs fixing. And no matter how many different fix-it methods we try—whether self-help or sex, missionary work or money—none of them can fill the void that all of us feel. Christianity, from creation up through God's restoring work in Jesus, is both the explanation of and solution to that emptiness. Ultimately, Christianity is the story of God's powerful, redemptive love for his people.

Denominations

These are the different denominations of Christianity in the world today. In a world of rampant deception, only the Christian denominations which hold fast to the whole and unaltered word of God (the Bible) can be trusted to lead us to Him. Unfortunately many, if not most have strayed from the truth even partially.

Great Schism (1054 A.D.)

The East-West Schism is the break of communion since the 11th century between the Catholic Church and Eastern Orthodox Churches. The schism was the culmination of theological and political differences which had developed during the preceding centuries between Eastern and Western Christianity.



(Not shown are non-Nicene, nontrinitarian, and some restorationist denominations.)

Protestant Reformation

The Reformation was a major movement within Western Christianity in 16th-century Europe that posed a religious and political challenge to the Catholic Church and in particular to papal authority, arising from what was perceived to be errors, abuses, and discrepancies by the Catholic Church. The Reformation was the start of Protestantism and the split of Protestantism from the Roman Catholic Church.

Catholicism

Catholic theology is based on the Nicene Creed. The Catholic Church teaches that it is the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic church founded by Jesus Christ, that its bishops are the successors of Christ's apostles, and that the Pope is the successor to Saint Peter to whom primacy was conferred by Jesus Christ. Unfortunately today it's rife with Biblical inaccuracies and doctrines of demons. You don't need a priest or interpreter for the Bible, read it for yourself!

Latin Church

It employs the Latin liturgical rites. It is headed by the Bishop of Rome - the pope - and has its headquarters in the Vatican City. The Latin Church traces its history to the earliest days of Christianity.

Independent Catholicism

Various denominations self-identifying as Catholic, despite not being affiliated with the Catholic Church.

Chinese Patriotic Catholic Association: Substitute for the true Roman Catholic church with goals to eliminate religion in order to achieve a pure materialistic and autocratic society. It's entirely controlled by the Chinese Government to promote their ideas and agendas.

Old Catholic Church: The term Old Catholic Church was used from the 1850s by groups which had separated from the Roman Catholic Church over certain doctrines, primarily concerned with papal authority; some of these groups, especially in the Netherlands, had already existed long before the term.

Protestantism

Originated with the 16th century Reformation, a movement against what its followers perceived to be errors in the Roman Catholic Church.

Ever since, Protestants reject the Roman Catholic doctrine of papal supremacy and sacraments, but disagree among themselves regarding the real presence of Christ in the Eucharist. They emphasize the priesthood of all believers, justification by faith alone rather than by good works, and the highest authority of the Bible alone in faith and morals.

Historical Protestantism

- Baptist Churches
- Lutheranism
- Methodism
- Calvinism
- Presbyterianism
- Congregationalism
- Anabaptism

Modern Protestantism

- Pentecostalism
- Non-denominational Christianity
- Seventh-day Adventists (SDA)
- New Apostolic Church
- Restoration Movement
- Plymouth Brethren

Anglicanism

Anglicanism is a Western Christian tradition that evolved out of the practices, liturgy and identity of the Church of England following the Protestant Reformation.

Eastern Christianity

Eastern Orthodox Church

The most common estimate of the number of Eastern Orthodox Christians worldwide is 225-300 million, forming a single communion, making it the second largest, single Christian denomination behind the Catholic Church.

Oriental Orthodoxy

Oriental Orthodox churches are the churches descended from those that rejected the Council of Chalcedon in 451. Despite the similar name, they are therefore a different branch of Christianity from the Eastern Orthodox.

Restorationism / Nontrinitarianism

Restorationism, also described as Christian primitivism, is the belief that Christianity has been or should be restored along the lines of what is known about the apostolic early church, which restorationists see as the search for a more pure and more ancient form of the religion.

Latter Day Saint Movement (Mormonism)

- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
- Community of Christ

Jehovah's Witnesses (JW's)

They believe that the destruction of the present world system at Armageddon is imminent, and that the establishment of God's kingdom over the earth is the only solution for all problems faced by humanity.

Other Minor Branches

Other minor branches of Christianity that have a large number of adherents.

Church of the East (Nestorianism)

It originated as an eastern branch of Syriac Christianity, and used the East Syriac Rite in liturgy. It developed distinctive theological and ecclesiological traditions, and played a major role in the history of Christianity in Asia. Its Schism of 1552 led to a series of internal divisions during the early modern period.

Messianic Judaism

Messianic Judaism is a modern syncretic religious movement that combines Christianity—most importantly, the belief that Jesus is the Messiah—with elements of Judaism and Jewish tradition.

Denomination Comparison

Christianity is based on the word of God (The Bible) and in extension - the teachings of Jesus, the Son of God. Therefore any Christian denomination which strays from the truth of the Bible (both old and new testament) has been developed by the human mind and therefore not by God. Those denominations are apostate (strayed from the truth) and are highly cautioned against.

Below are a few of the main Christian denominations. Those with red backgrounds differ from the inspired word of God. Many churches today have fallen from the truth and given way to apostasy, do not be deceived by the ways of the world but seek first the kingdom of heaven. For the safest bet, go with a Baptist Church, although you should always verify what any Bible teacher says for yourself. (Acts 17:11)

	Catholic	Presbyterian	Baptist	Anglican	Lutheran
Founder & Date	Gregory the Great* 590-604 A.D. (*Gradual Development)	John Calvin 1536 A.D.	Jesus Christ 30-33 A.D.	Henry VIII 1534 A.D.	Martin Luther 1520 A.D.
Adherents	1.285 billion	40-50m	75-105m	85m	70-90m

Creeds	Many, yet focus on the Apostles' Creed and Nicene Creed	Apostles' Creed, Nicene Creed, Westminster Confession	Avoids creeds or confessions that might compromise commitment to Scripture as sole rule of faith	Apostles' Creed and the Nicene Creed	Apostles' Creed, Nicene Creed, Athanasian Creed, Augsburg Confession, Formula of Concord
Sacraments	Baptism, Eucharist (Lord's Supper), Penance, Confirmation, Marriage, Holy Orders, Anointing of the Sick	Baptism, Lord's Supper	Baptism, Lord's Supper	Baptism, Lord's Supper (Regard the other five that Catholics observe as "minor sacraments")	Baptism, Lord's Supper
Salvation	Received at baptism; may be lost by mortal sin; regained by penance	God's grace by faith alone	God's grace by faith alone	God's grace by faith alone	God's grace by faith alone
Baptism	Sprinkling (As a baby)	Sprinkling	Immersion Only	Sprinkling / Immersion Allowed	Sprinkling (Style isn't important)
Scripture Inerrancy	God is the author of sacred Scripture. "The divinely revealed realities, which are contained and presented in the text of Sacred Scripture, have been written down under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit	For some the Bible is inerrant; for others it is not necessarily factual, but it breathes with the life of God	Inspired and inerrant	Anglican/Episcopal: Inspired, according to the Book of Common Prayers, the Catechism	The Lutheran Church Missouri Synod (LCMS) considers scripture to be inspired and inerrant. The Evangelical Lutheran Church of America (ELCA) does not believe scripture is inspired and inerrant.
Doctrine Basis	The Bible, church fathers, popes, bishops	The Bible and the Confession of Faith	The Bible only	The Scriptures and the Gospels, church fathers	The Bible only
Worship	Traditional style through liturgy; contemporary liturgy is possible	Traditional style through liturgy	Non-liturgical (free) worship; sometimes contemporary	Traditional style through liturgy; contemporary liturgy is possible	Traditional style through liturgy; contemporary worship is possible

The Trinity	<p>The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God, and yet there are not three Gods but one God.' In this Trinity of Persons the Son is begotten of the Father by an eternal generation, and the Holy The Persons are co-eternal and co-equal: all alike are uncreated and omnipotent.</p>	<p>God is one in essence or nature. The same immense, one and indivisible God is in person inseparably distinguished as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.</p>	<p>The Lord our God is the one and only living and true God; Whose subsistence is in and of Himself...In this divine and infinite Being there are three subsistences, the Father, the Word or Son, and the Holy Spirit. All are one in substance, power, and eternity; each having the whole divine essence, yet this essence being undivided.</p>	<p>There is only one living and true God, everlasting, without body, parts, or suffering; of infinite power, wisdom, and goodness; the Maker, and Preserver of all things both visible and invisible. And in unity of this Godhead there are three Persons, of one substance, power, and eternity; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.</p>	<p>We worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity; Neither confounding the Persons, nor dividing the Substance. For there is one Person of the Father, another of the Son, and another of the Holy Ghost. But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost is all one: the glory equal, the majesty coeternal.</p>
Governance	<p>Papal/Episcopal (Clergy in local churches presided over by bishop; the pope (the Bishop of Rome) is the ultimate Church leader.)</p>	<p>Presbyterian (A graded organizational system by presbyters or elders.)</p>	<p>Congregational (Local churches are self-governing.)</p>	<p>Episcopal (Clergy in local churches presided over by bishop.)</p>	<p>Mixed (Congregational, Presbyterian, and Episcopal structures exist.)</p>
Mary	<p>From conception, Mary was without original sin, she is the Immaculate Conception. Mary is the "Mother of God." Mary was a virgin when she conceived Jesus and when she gave birth. She remained a virgin throughout her life. She delivers souls from death and continues to bring us the gifts of eternal salvation.</p>	<p>Jesus was conceived and born of the Virgin Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit. Mary is honoured as "God-bearer" and a model for Christians.</p>	<p>Mary was a virgin both when she conceived Jesus and when she gave birth. (Luke 1:34-38). Though "highly favoured" by God (Luke 1:28), Mary was still human and therefore sinned.</p>	<p>Jesus was conceived and born of the Virgin Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit. Mary was a virgin both when she conceived Jesus and when she gave birth. "They...have difficulties with Catholic belief in her immaculate conception, that Mary was free from the stain of original sin from the moment of her own conception.</p>	<p>Jesus was conceived and born of the Virgin Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit. Mary was a virgin both when she conceived Jesus and when she gave birth.</p>

Purgatory	All who die imperfectly in God's grace undergo purification, so as to achieve the holiness necessary to enter heaven.	Rejected	Rejected	The Romish Doctrine of Purgatory... is a fond thing vainly invented, and grounded upon no warranty of Scripture, but rather repugnant to the Word of God.	Rejected
	Catholic	Presbyterian	Baptist	Anglican	Lutheran

Who is God?

Below is a list of the names, titles and characteristics of Jesus, God and the Holy Spirit. It's interesting to note how God is represented through the scriptures. This list is also useful when praising and worshipping Him. In most cases only the first three letters of the book are listed next to the quote.

His Name

Jesus	Mat 1:21	The Christ of God	Luk 9:20	The Son	1Jo 4:14
Lord Jesus	Act 7:59	Jesus Christ of Nazareth	Act 4:10	The Son of God	Jhn 1:34
Christ Jesus	1Ti 1:15	The same yesterday, today and forever	Hbr 13:8	The Son of the living God	Mat 16:16
A Saviour, Jesus	Act 13:23	Jesus the Christ	Mat 16:20	His only begotten Son	Jhn 3:16
The Saviour of the World	1Jo 4:14	Christ	Mat 23:8	The Son of the Father	1Jo 1:3
A Saviour, which is Christ the Lord	Luk 2:11	Messiah, which is called Christ	Jhn 4:25	His own Son	Rom 8:32
Jesus Christ	Rev 1:5	Anointed	Act 4:27	The Son of the Blessed	Mark 14:61
The Lord Jesus Christ	Col 1:2	Christ the Lord	Luk 2:11	My Son	Psa 2:7
Our Lord Jesus Christ Himself	2Th 2:16	The Lord Christ	Col 3:24	A Son given	Isa 9:6
Jesus Christ our Lord	Rom 5:21	The Christ, the Saviour of the World	Jhn 4:42	The Son of the Highest	Luk 1:32
Jesus Christ the Righteous	1Jo 2:1	The Christ, the Son of the Blessed	Mark 14:61		

His Name By Others

The Father, "My Beloved Son."	Mat 17:5	Disciples, "Thou art the Son of God."	Mat 14:33	John, Apostle, "The Christ, the Son of God."	Jhn 20:31
Jesus Himself, "I am the Son of God."	Jhn 10:36	Nathaniel, "Rabbi, thou art the Son of God."	Jhn 1:49	Paul, Apostle, "He is the Son of God."	Act 9:20
The Spirit, "The Son of God."	Mark 1:1	Martha, "The Christ, the Son of God."	Jhn 11:27	Unclean spirits, "Thou art the Son of God."	Mar 3:11
Gabriel, "The Son of God."	Luk 1:35;	Eunuch, "Jesus Christ is the Son of God."	Act 8:37	The Legion, "Thou Son of the Most High God."	Mark 5:7
John Baptist, "This is the Son of God."	Jhn 1:34	Centurion, "Truly this was the Son of God."	Mar 15:39		

His Titles

God	Jhn 1:1;	The God of the whole earth	Isa 54:5	The Light of men	Jhn 1:4
The Holy Child Jesus	Act 4:27	God manifest in the flesh	1Ti 3:16	A Light to lighten the Gentiles	Luk 2:32
The Mighty God	Isa 9:6	Our God and Savior	2Pe 1:1	The Captain of the Host of the Lord	Jos 5:14
The Everlasting God	Isa 40:28	The great God and our Saviour, Jesus Christ	Tts 2:13	The Captain of Salvation	Hbr 2:10
The True God	1Jo 5:20	Emanuel, God with us	Mat 1:23	A Leader	Isa 55:4
My Lord and my God	Jhn 20:28	The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob	Exd 3:2, 6	A Commander	Isa 55:4
God my Saviour	Luk 1:47	The Highest	Luk 1:76	A Ruler	Mic 5:2
My Beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased	Mat 12:18	The Most Blessed for ever	Psa 21:6	The Builder	Mat 16:18
Jehovah	Isa 40:3	Lord of Peace	2Th 3:16	The Foundation	1Cr 3:11
The Lord Jehovah	Isa 40:10	The Lord	Rom 10:13;	A Sure Foundation	Isa 28:16
Jehovah my God	Zec 14:5	The Lord of Glory	1Cr 2:8	The Rock	Mat 16:18
A Lamb as it had been slain	Rev 5:6	The Same	Hbr 1:12;	The Faithful and True Witness	Rev 3:14
Jehovah, God of Hosts	Hsa 12:4, 5;	I am	Exd 3:14;	A Ransom (his life)	Mar 10:45
The King, Jehovah of Hosts	Isa 6:5	I am (before Abraham was)	Jhn 8:58	The Beginning of the Creation of God	Rev 3:14
The Strong and Mighty Jehovah	Psa 24:8	I am (whom they sought to kill)	Jhn 18:5, 6	My Rock and my Fortress	Psa 31:3
Jehovah, mighty in battle	Psa 24:8	I am (the Resurrection and the Life)	Jhn 11:25	The Rock of my Strength	Psa 62:7
The Redeemer	Isa 59:20	The Chosen of God	Luk 23:35	The Temple	Rev 21:22
The Lord	1Cr 12:3	Lord both of the dead and living	Rom 14:9	A Sanctuary	Isa 8:14
One Lord	Eph 4:5	Lord of the Sabbath	Luk 6:5	The Lamb	Rev 7:9
King of Kings	Rev 17:14	Lord of all	Act 10:36	A Strength to the Poor	Isa 25:4
Lord of Lords	Rev 17:14	Lord over all	Rom 10:12	The Just One	Act 7:52
The Messiah the Prince	Dan 9:25	The Prince of Princes	Dan 8:25	A Refuge from the Storm	Isa 25:4
The Prince of Life	Act 3:15	The Prince of the Kings of the earth	Rev 1:5	The Judge	Act 17:31

A Prince and a Saviour	Act 5:31	The Salvation of God	Luk 2:30	The Righteous Judge	2Ti 4:8
The Prince of Peace	Isa 9:6	The Glory of thy people Israel	Luk 2:32	The King	Zec 14:16
The Word	Jhn 1:1	The Gift of God	Jhn 4:10;	King of Kings	Rev 19:16
The Word was with God	Jhn 1:1	Wisdom	Pro 8:12, 22	Lord of Lords	Rev 19:16
The Word was God	Jhn 1:1	The Wisdom of God	1Cr 1:24	The Head of all Principality and Power	Col 2:10
The Word of God	Rev 19:13	The Power of God	1Cr 1:24	The Head of the Body, the Church	Col 1:18
The Word of Life	1Jo 1:1	The Image of the Invisible God	Col 1:15	The King of Peace	Hbr 7:2
The Word was made flesh	Jhn 1:14	The Image of God	2Cr 4:4	The King of Israel	Jhn 1:49
The Almighty, which is, and was, and is to come	Rev 1:8	The Alpha and the Omega	Rev 1:8	The Truth	Jhn 14:6
The Creator of all things	Col 1:16	The First and the Last	Rev 1:17	The Sun of Righteousness	Mal 4:2
The Upholder of all things	Hbr 1:3	The Life	1Jo 1:2	The Deliverer	Rom 11:26
The Everlasting Father (or Father of Eternity)	Isa 9:6	Eternal Life	1Jo 5:20	The Lion of the Tribe of Judah	Rev 5:5
The Beginning	Col 1:18	That Eternal Life which was with the Father	1Jo 1:2	The Author and Finisher of Faith	Hbr 12:2
The Beginning and the Ending	Rev 1:8	He that liveth	Rev 1:18	A Precious Stone	1Pe 2:6
The Lamb of God	Jhn 1:29	The Bridegroom	Rev 21:9	A Governor	Mat 2:6
A Lamb without blemish and without spot	1Pe 1:19	The Blessed	Psa 77:17	A Chief Corner-stone	1Pe 2:6
The Lamb that was slain	Rev 5:12	Mine Elect, in whom my soul delighteth	Isa 42:1	A Stone	Isa 28:16
The Man	Jhn 19:5	The Son of David	Mat 1:1	A Living Stone	1Pe 2:4
The Man Christ Jesus	1Ti 2:5	The Son of Mary	Mark 6:3	The Resurrection	Jhn 11:25
The Seed of the Woman	Gen 3:15	The Son of Joseph (reputed)	Jhn 1:45	The Rock of my Heart	Psa 73:26
The Son of Man	Mar 10:33	The Seed of Abraham	Gal 3:16, 19	The Rock of my Salvation	2Sa 22:47
The Son of Abraham	Mat 1:1	Of the Seed of David	Rom 1:3	My Rock and my Redeemer	Psa 19:14
The Root of Jesse	Isa 11:10	The Shepherd of Israel	Rev 2:7	The King of Righteousness	Hbr 7:2

The Root of David	Rev 5:5	The Bread of God	Jhn 6:33	The Faithful Witness	Rev 1:5
The Root and Offspring of David	Rev 22:16	The True Bread from Heaven	Jhn 6:32	The Offerer	Hbr 7:27
The Branch	Zec 6:12	The Bread of Life	Jhn 6:35	The Offering	Eph 5:2
The Branch of Righteousness	Jer 33:15	The Living Bread	Jhn 6:51	The Sacrifice	Eph 5:2
King over all the Earth	Zec 14:4, 5, 9	The Servant of the Father	Mat 12:18	A Witness to the People	Isa 55:4
The Child	Isa 7:16	My Servant, O Israel	Isa 49:3	The Holy One of Israel	Isa 49:7
The Young Child	Mat 2:20	My Servant, the Branch	Zec 3:8	The Holy One of God	Mark 1:24
A Child Born	Isa 9:6	My Righteous Servant	Isa 53:11	Holy, Holy, Holy	Jhn 12:41
The Child Jesus	Luk 2:43	A Servant of Rulers	Isa 49:7	My First-Born	Psa 89:27
Her First-Born Son	Luk 2:7	A Nazarene, or Nazarite	Mat 2:23	The First-Born from the dead	Col 1:18
The Sent of the Father	Jhn 10:36	The Carpenter	Mark 6:3	The King of the Jews (born)	Mat 2:2; 15:2
The Apostle	Hbr 3:1	The Carpenter's Son (reputed)	Mat 13:55	The King of the Jews (crucified)	Jhn 19:19
A Prophet	Act 3:22, 23	He Humbled Himself unto death	Phl 2:8	The Last Adam	1Cr 15:45
A Great Prophet	Luk 7:16	A Stranger and an Alien	Psa 69:8	Crowned with many Crowns	Rev 19:12
The Prophet of Nazareth	Mat 21:11	A Man of Sorrows	Isa 53:3	Crowned with a Crown of Thorns	Jhn 19:2
A Prophet mighty in deed and word	Luk 24:19	The Shield	Psa 84:9	Crowned with Glory and Honor	Hbr 2:9
A Servant	Phl 2:7	The Faithful and True	Rev 19:11	The Just	1Pe 3:18
One Shepherd	Jhn 10:16	The Shepherd of Israel	Eze 34:23	The Light of the world	Jhn 8:12
Jehovah's Shepherd	Zec 13:7	The Shepherd and Bishop of Souls	1Pe 2:25	The Morning Star	Rev 2:28
The Shepherd of the Sheep	Hbr 13:20	The Good Shepherd (that laid down his life)	Jhn 10:11	The Day Star	2Pe 1:19
The Way	Jhn 14:6	The Bright and Morning Star	Rev 22:16	The True Light	Jhn 1:9
The Light	Jhn 12:35	A Light of the Gentiles	Isa 42:6	A Star	Num 24:17

Other Titles

He was:

Prophecised, Anticipated, Willing, Able, Born, Obedient, Human, Meek, Lowly, Guileless, Tempted, Oppressed, Despised, Rejected, Taunted, Spit Upon, Betrayed, Condemned, Reviled, Smitten, Scourged, Mocked, Wounded, Bruised, Ridiculed, Stricken, Beaten, Forsaken, Crucified, Slain, Dead and Buried.

He is:

Alive, Merciful, Faithful, Love, Just, Righteous, Harmless, Light, Everlasting, Indescribable, Jehovah, Wisdom, Holy, Almighty, Generous, Undeified, Separate, Humble, Perfect, Gracious, Mighty, Justified, Exalted, Invincible, Good, Risen, Unparalleled, Immortal, Truth, Glorified, Beloved, Exalted, Unique, Incomprehensible, Humble, Eternal, Altogether Lovely, The Rock, The Way, The Truth and The Life.

He is my:

Saviour, Hope, Brother, Rock, Sacrifice, Maker, King, Shield, Husband, Judge, Deliverer, Portion, Prince, Helper, Physician, Healer, Refiner, Purifier, Lord, Commander, Creator, Foundation, Master, Servant, Example, Teacher, Ruler, Shepherd, Keeper, Refuge, Feeder, Leader, Bridegroom, Restorer, King, High Priest, Resting-place, Wisdom, Conqueror, Passover, Champion, Peace, Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, Redemption, Kinsman-Redeemer, Offering, Counselor, Beloved and God.

My King

My King - A poem by Chuck Missler, January 1, 1993

He is the King of the Jews He is the King of Israel But He's also King of all the Ages; King of Heaven; King of Glory; King of Kings; ...and Lord of Lords.	the conqueror of Jericho He is our Kinsman-Redeemer and He is our Avenger of Blood; and He is our City of Refuge; He was crucified on a cross of wood; Yet He made the hill on which it stood.	He is enduringly strong; entirely sincere; eternally steadfast; He is imperially powerful; immortally graceful; impartially merciful;
He is: a prophet before Moses; a priest after Melchizedek; a champion like Joshua; an offering in place of Isaac; a king from the line of David; a counselor above Solomon; beloved, rejected, and exalted like Joseph; and yet far more...	By Him were all things made that were made; without Him was not anything made that was made;	He stands alone in Himself: He's unique, pre-eminent, supreme, unparalleled: He's the Loftiest idea in Literature; He's the highest Personality in Philosophy;
The Heavens declare His glory... and the firmament shows His handiwork. He who is, who was, and who always will be; The first and the last He is the Alpha and Omega the Aleph and the Tau the A and the Z;	By Him are all things held together! In Him dwells the fullness of the Godhead bodily; The very God of very God. He became the first fruits of them that slept.	He's the Fundamental Doctrine of Theology; He's the Supreme Problem in "higher criticism" He's the Son of God! There is no means of measuring his limitless love:
He is the ego eimi, the אהיה אשר אהיה the "I AM that I AM"	He is our Performing High Priest; Our Personal Prophet; Our Reigning King.	It was written in blood, on that wooden cross erected in Judea 2,000 years ago.
The voice of the burning bush the Captain of the Lord's Host		He was born of a woman

so that we could be born of
God;
He humbled Himself
so that we could be lifted up;
He became a servant
so that we could be made joint-
heirs;
He suffered rejection
so that we could become His
friends;
He denied Himself
so that we could freely receive
all things;
He gave Himself
so that He could bless us in
every way.

He is available to the tempted
and the tried;
He blesses the young;
He cleanses the lepers;
He defends the feeble;
He delivers the captives;
He discharges the debtors;
He forgives the sinners;

Franchises the meek;
Guards the besieged;
Heals the sick;
Provides strength to the weak;
Regards the aged;
Rewards the diligent;

Serves the unfortunate;
Sympathizes and He saves!

His Offices are many;
His Reign is righteous;
His Promises are certain;
His Goodness is limitless;
His Light is matchless;
His Love never changes;
His Grace is sufficient;
His Mercy is everlasting;
His Word is enough;
His Yoke is easy and
His Burden is light!

He's indescribable;
He's incomprehensible;
He's irresistible;
He's invincible!

The Heaven of heavens cannot
contain Him;
Man cannot explain Him

The Pharisees couldn't stand
Him
but soon learned
that they couldn't stop Him;

They railroaded Him
through 6 illegal trials,
and yet

The witnesses couldn't agree
against Him
and the personal representative
of the ruler of the world,
couldn't find any fault with
Him;

Herod couldn't kill Him
death couldn't handle Him
the grave couldn't hold Him!

He has always been and always
will be;
He had no predecessor and
will have no successor;
You can't impeach Him and
He isn't going to resign!

His name is above every name;
That at the name of Yeshua
Every knee shall bow
Every tongue shall confess
That Jesus Christ is Lord!

His is the kingdom,
and the power,
and the glory...
for ever, and ever.

Hallelujah! ...and Amen!

The Commandments

First

You shall have no other Gods before me

The Creator of the universe declares He is our God and our deliverer, and asks us to demonstrate our love for Him by having no other Gods. The First Commandment is the first of a series of four that define our relationship with our Heavenly Father. Establishing, developing and maintaining that personal relationship with the true and living God is the most important commitment we can ever make.

That is the primary focus of the first of the Ten Commandments. We should love, honour and respect Him so much that He alone is the supreme authority and model in our lives. He alone is God. We should allow nothing to prevent us from serving and obeying Him. He should be #1 on a list of 1.

Second

You shall not make idols

The Second Commandment deals with several crucial questions. How do we perceive God? How do we explain Him to ourselves and to others? Above all, what is the proper way to worship the only true God? This commandment is a constant reminder that only we, of all created things, are made in the image of God.

Only we can be transformed into the spiritual image of Christ, who of course came in the flesh as the perfect spiritual image of our heavenly Father. This commandment protects our special relationship with our Creator, who made us in His likeness and is still moulding us into His spiritual image.

Third

You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain

The Third Commandment focuses on showing respect to God and His law as we are His ambassadors in the world. It addresses the way we communicate Him to those around us. Ambassadors are diplomats which are meant to uphold the ideals and values of the one they advocate accurately and sincerely.

Therefore if we act or behave in ways which disrespect them, the reputation of the one they are emulating will be damaged. All Christians are ambassadors to Him, therefore we should always uphold His values and show others the way He calls us to live. It also depends on the way we express respect for Him in the presence of others. We are expected always to honour and love Him.

Fourth

Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it Holy

God starts off the fourth Commandment with the word “Remember”. This is because He knew we would forget it. God asks that we keep it set apart for Holy purposes so we can draw nearer to Him. The Fourth Commandment to remember the Sabbath concludes the section of the Ten Commandments that specifically helps define a proper relationship with God, how we are to love, worship and relate to Him.

It explains why and when we need to take special time to draw closer to our Creator. It is also a special sign between us and God forever, that it is Him that sanctifies us Him alone we belong to and worship. The Sabbath, the seventh day of the week was set apart by God as a time of rest and spiritual rejuvenation.

Fifth

Honour your father and your mother

The fifth through to the tenth commandment serve as the standards of conduct in areas of human behaviour that generate the most far reaching consequences on individuals, families, groups and society. Families are the building blocks of society that build strong nations. When families are fractured and flawed, the sad results are tragic and reflected in headlines daily.

The Fifth Commandment shows us from whom and how the fundamentals of respect and honour are most effectively learned. It guides us to know how to yield to others, how to properly submit to authority and how to accept the influence of mentors.

Sixth

You shall not murder

God asks us to demonstrate love towards others by not murdering. We must learn to control our tempers. Taking another person's life is not our right to decide. That judgment is reserved for God alone. This includes unborn babies and those that wish to die. That is the thrust of this Commandment. God does not allow us to choose to wilfully or deliberately take another person's life.

The Sixth Commandment reminds us that God is the giver of life and He alone has the authority to take it or to grant permission to take it. God wants us to go far beyond avoiding murder. He requires that we not maliciously harm another human being in word or deed. God desires that we treat even those who choose to hate us respectfully and do all within our power to live in peace and harmony with them.

Seventh

You shall not commit adultery

God asks us to express and demonstrate our love for our partner by not committing adultery. Adultery is the violation of the marriage covenant by wilful participation in sexual activity with someone other than one's spouse. Since God's law sanctions sexual relationships only within a legitimate marriage, the command not to commit adultery covers in principle, all varieties of sexual immorality.

No sexual relationship of any sort should occur outside of marriage. That is the basis of this Commandment. Most of us need the support and companionship of a loving spouse. We need someone special who can share our ups and downs, triumphs and failures. No one can fill this role like a partner who shares with us a deep love and commitment.

Eighth

You shall not steal

God instructs us to show our love and respect for others by not stealing what belongs to them. The Eighth Commandment safeguards everyone's right to legitimately acquire and own property. God wants that right honoured and protected. His approach to material wealth is balanced. He wants us to prosper and enjoy physical blessings.

He also expects us to show wisdom in how we use what He provides us and He does not want possessions to be our primary pursuit in life. To Him it is important that generosity rather than greed motivates the choices we make. Because they are qualities of His own character, He asks that we, from the heart, put giving and serving ahead of lavishing possessions on ourselves.

Ninth

You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour

God says if we love others we should not deceive or lie to them. How important is truth? To fully appreciate the Ninth Commandment with its prohibition of lying, we must realize how important truth is to God. Jesus Christ said of God the Father, "Your word is truth" (John 17:17). As the source of truth, God requires that His servants always speak truthfully. Under God's inspiration, King David wrote,

"...LORD, who may dwell in your sanctuary? Who may live on your holy hill? He whose walk is blameless and who does what is righteous, who speaks the truth from his heart and has no slander on his tongue, who does his neighbour no wrong and casts no slur on his fellow-man, who despises a vile man but honours those who fear the LORD, who keeps his oath even when it hurts" Psalm 15:1-3, NIV.

Tenth

You shall not covet

God instructs us not to covet since He knows it can entrap us into even greater sin. To covet means to crave or desire, especially in excessive or improper ways. The Tenth Commandment does not tell us that all of our desires are immoral. It tells us that some desires are wrong. Coveting is an immoral longing for something that is not rightfully ours. That is usually because the object of our desire already belongs to someone else.

But coveting can also include our wanting far more than we would legitimately deserve or that would be our rightful share. Our desire should be to contribute to the wellbeing of others, to make our presence in their lives a blessing to them. In prohibiting coveting, it defines not so much what we must do but how we should think. It asks us to look deep within ourselves to see what we are on the inside.

The Beatitudes

The beatitudes come from the opening verses of the famous Sermon on the Mount delivered by Jesus and recorded in Matthew 5:3-12. Here Jesus stated several blessings, each beginning with the phrase, "Blessed are ..." (Similar declarations appear in Jesus' Sermon on the Plain in Luke 6:20-23.) Each saying speaks of a blessing or "divine favour" that will be bestowed on the person who possesses a certain character quality.

"If you squeeze a lemon, you should get lemon juice. If you squeeze an orange, you should get orange juice. If you squeeze a Christian, you should get Christ."

- Chuck Missler

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

The phrase "poor in spirit" speaks of a spiritual condition of poverty. It describes the person who recognizes his or her need for God. "The kingdom of heaven" refers to people who acknowledge God as King.

Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

"Those who mourn" speaks of those who express deep sorrow over sin and repent from their sins. The freedom found in forgiveness of sin and the joy of eternal salvation is the "comfort" of those who repent.

Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

Similar to "the poor," "the meek" are those who submit to God's authority and make him Lord. Revelation 21:7 says God's children will "inherit all things."

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.

"Hunger" and "thirst" speak of deep need and driving passion. This "righteousness" refers to Jesus Christ. To "be filled" is the satisfaction of our soul's desire.

Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

We reap what we sow. Those who demonstrate mercy will receive mercy. Likewise, those who have received great mercy will show great mercy. Mercy is shown through forgiveness, kindness, and compassion toward others.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

The "pure in heart" are those who have been cleansed from within. This is not outward righteousness that can be seen by men, but inward holiness that only God can see. The Bible says in Hebrews 12:14 that without holiness, no one will see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.

The Bible says we have peace with God through Jesus Christ. Reconciliation through Christ brings restored fellowship (peace) with God. 2 Corinthians 5:19-20 says God entrusts us with this same message of reconciliation to take to others.

Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Just as Jesus faced persecution, so will his followers. Those who endure by faith rather than hide their faith to avoid persecution are genuine followers of Christ.

The Parables

These are the parables Jesus spoke throughout the Bible including their meanings. Keep in mind that He spoke in parables so that those who were not believers did not understand the meaning, as mentioned in the last parable below called "The Purpose of Parables".

The Lamp

Matthew 5:14-16

14 You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.

15 Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

Explanation

Christians shouldn't be a follower of Christ in secret, but they are called to tell the world and let their light shine brightly in the darkness. This especially occurs today when the end of all things is near.

The Speck and the Plank

Matthew 7:1-5

1 Judge not, that you be not judged.

2 For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.

3 And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?

4 Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?

5 Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

Explanation

You cannot condemn a person for sinning when you have great sin in your own life. To correct another, you first must have your own sins forgiven, turning from them completely before being able to correct someone else's lifestyle.

New Cloth on Old Garment

Matthew 9:16-17

16 *No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse.*

17 *Nor do they put new wine into old wineskins, or else the wineskins break, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."*

Explanation

The Divided Kingdom

Matthew 12:24-30

24 *Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, "This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."*

25 *But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.*

26 *If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?*

27 *And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.*

28 *But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.*

29 *Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.*

30 *He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.*

Explanation

This parable is self-explaining through Jesus' words.

The Sower

Matthew 13:1-9

3 *Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "Behold, a sower went out to sow.*

4 *And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them.*

5 *Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth.*

6 *But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.*

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

8 But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

9 He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

Explanation

Matthew 13:18-23

18 "Therefore hear the parable of the sower:

19 When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside.

20 But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy;

21 yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.

22 Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

23 But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

The Tares Among the Wheat

Matthew 13:24-30

24 Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field;

25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.

26 But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared.

27 So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?'

28 He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?'

29 But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn."'"

Explanation

Tares look just like wheat in their early growing stages but right at the end, instead of wheat they produce a worthless black bud. This parable explains why the good and the ungodly are living together with each other. If the ungodly people are uprooted the godly will suffer.

The Mustard Seed

Matthew 13:31-32

Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field, which indeed is the least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches."

Explanation

Mustard seeds should only grow to be about the size of a small bush and not a tree. This is an unnatural plant which is grown from the mustard seed and can't have been the same seed that was planted. Another point to mention is that throughout the Bible birds are represented negatively, and having birds nesting in the branches could be interpreted as outside forces affecting the truth and purpose of the seed. An example would be the Catholic church today who adheres to the doctrine of man rather than the original seed - the word of God.

The catholic church, as well as some mega-churches today has grown to be huge and have slowly let more 'birds' nest in their branches. The aim is to stay a bush, staying true to the word of God and if your congregation grows too big, it should split into two smaller churches or bushes instead of growing more branches.

The Leaven

Matthew 13:33

Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened."

Explanation (By Chuck Missler)

It has been popular to view this as a prediction that the Church will eventually "convert" the entire world. Unfortunately, this would seem to contradict other prophecies. (Luke 18:8; Isaiah 63:3,5; 2 Peter 2; Jude, etc.)

Furthermore, we must never lose sight of the fact that Jesus was a Jewish rabbi, speaking to Jewish disciples. Leaven is always used as a symbol of sin. The Feast of Passover emphasizes the use of unleavened bread. Even to this day, the Jews make a game out of cleansing the house of leaven: they hide a little for the children to find to earn a reward. Jesus refers to the "leaven of Pharisees and Sadducees." (Matthew 16:6; Luke 13:21.) Paul also makes these same type of references. (1 Corinthians 5:6-8; Galatians 5:7-9.)

It is interesting that the Feast of Israel that prophesizes the Church is the Feast of Pentecost, the only feast that features leavened (Gentile?) bread. (See our Briefing Package, The Feasts of Israel, a prophetic study of all of the Feasts.) Why is leaven used as a symbol of sin? It corrupts by puffing up. The origin of sin was in Lucifer's pride. (Isaiah 14:12-17.) That's why God hates pride. (Try that in your concordance sometime!) Furthermore, the "three measures of meal" have their origin in Genesis 18, where Abraham receives the famous three visitors.

This first was the Lord Himself, and the other two were angels who had an assignment the following day at Sodom and Gomorrah. From that day to this, in both the Jewish and Arab cultures, the "three measures of meal" are emblematic of a fellowship offering. So to a Jewish ears, when Jesus described a woman putting leaven into the three measures of meal, they probably gasped in horror!

Pearl of Great Price

Matthew 13:44-46

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls, who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

Explanation (By Chuck Missler)

Jesus is the man who buys the field and the pearl. The believing Jews are the treasure in the field. The gentile Church is the pearl of great price. Jesus gave up everything he had to redeem both of them.

The man buys the whole field which fits perfectly with what Jesus came to do on the cross - the price he paid with his death was sufficient to purchase and redeem the whole world (the field) but only a few will believe and be saved (the treasure). This interpretation explains why Jesus bothered to say both of the parables - they each carry a different meaning. The parable of the 'Hidden Treasure' tells us that Jesus came to redeem the Jews. The 'Pearl of Great Price', on the other hand, tells us that Jesus also came to redeem the Gentiles.

In verses 45-46, Jesus again uses a strange Gentile allusion: the pearl. It all sounds good, until you realize that oysters are not kosher! (Deuteronomy 14:10) Here again, we see an allusion to the Church. The pearl is the only "jewel" that is the result of a living organism. It grows as a response to irritation. And it is removed from its place of growth to become an item of adornment! The more we study these parables, the more questions they raise.

The Net

Matthew 13:47-50

*47 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind,
48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away.
49 So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just,
50 and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth."*

Explanation

This parable is just like the wheat and the tares parable which also describes a 'sorting' between good and bad at the end of the age.

The Heart of Man

Matthew 15:10-14

10 *When He had called the multitude to Himself, He said to them, "Hear and understand:*

11 *Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."*

12 *Then His disciples came and said to Him, "Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?"*

13 *But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted.*

14 *Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch."*

Explanation*Matthew 15:15-20*

15 *Then Peter answered and said to Him, "Explain this parable to us."*

16 *So Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding?"*

17 *Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?"*

18 *But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man.*

19 *For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.*

20 *These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man."*

*The Lost Sheep**Matthew 18:12-13*

12 *"What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?"*

13 *And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.*

Explanation

The Lord cares dearly for each and every individual on this earth and He will actively seek to lead those who are lost back to Him.

The Unforgiving Servant

Matthew 18:23-35

23 Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.

24 And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and that payment be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'

27 Then the master of that servant was moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 "But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe!'

29 So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'

30 And he would not, but went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done.

32 Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me.

33 Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?'

34 And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him.

35 "So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses."

Explanation

This parable explains itself in the last line.

Laborers in the Vineyard

Matthew 20:1-16

1 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

2 Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day?'

7 They said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right you will receive.'

8 "So when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and give them their wages, beginning with the last to the first.'

9 And when those came who were hired about the eleventh hour, they each received a denarius.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received each a denarius.

11 And when they had received it, they complained against the landowner,

12 saying, 'These last men have worked only one hour, and you made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.'

13 But he answered one of them and said, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?'

14 Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as to you.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? Or is your eye evil because I am good?'

16 So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen."

Explanation

○

The Two Sons

Matthew 21:28-32

28 "But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, 'Son, go, work today in my vineyard.'

29 He answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he regretted it and went.

30 *Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, 'I go, sir,' but he did not go.*

Explanation

31 Which of the two did the will of his father?" They said to Him, "The first."

Jesus said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.

The Tenant Farmers

Matthew 21:33-39

33 *"Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country.*

34 *Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit.*

35 *And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another.*

36 *Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them.*

37 *Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'*

38 *But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'*

39 *So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.*

Explanation

Matthew 21:40-44

40 *"Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?"*

41 *They said to Him, "He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons."*

42 *Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures:*

'The stone which the builders rejected Has become the chief cornerstone. This was the Lord's doing, And it is marvellous in our eyes'?

43 *"Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it.*

44 *And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."*

Marriage Feast or Great Banquet

Matthew 22:2-14

- 2 *"The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son,*
3 *and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not*
willing to come.
- 4 *Again, he sent out other servants, saying, "Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared*
my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the
wedding." "
- 5 *But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business.*
6 *And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them.*
7 *But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed*
those murderers, and burned up their city.
- 8 *Then he said to his servants, "The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not*
worthy.
- 9 *Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.'*
- 10 *So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found,*
both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests.
- 11 *"But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a*
wedding garment.
- 12 *So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?' And he*
was speechless.
- 13 *Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him*
into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'
- 14 *"For many are called, but few are chosen."*

Explanation

The 'certain king' mentioned in verse 2 is God the Father and His Son is Jesus. God called His people the Jews to the marriage of His Son - however, the Jews didn't accept His invitation by not accepting Jesus as King as He entered on the donkey. The temple in Jerusalem was then burnt and destroyed by God leading to the diaspora of the Jews. God the Father then begins inviting gentiles to the wedding to be Jesus' bridegroom by accepting Him and the sacrifice He paid on the cross. The man who was cast from the wedding signifies those who haven't accepted Jesus' sacrifice and entered improperly.

The Budding Fig Tree

Matthew 24:32-35

32 *"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.*

33 *So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near – at the doors!*

34 *Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.*

35 *Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.*

Explanation (By Chuck Missler)

The Parable of the Fig Tree seems to indicate that the generation which sees the beginning of these things will see them all. But the triggering event may well be the Harpazo, the only prophetic event that is distinctively both unspecified and imminent.

Since there is a definite seven-year period immediately preceding the Second Coming, it would seem that there could be up to as many as 33 years (40 - 7) between the Harpazo and the beginning of the seven-year period for the Man of Sin to appear, rise to power, and position himself to enforce the covenant that Isaiah calls the "Covenant with Hell."

These intervening years could also include the rebuilding of the Temple, the rebuilding of Babylon, and other anticipated positioning's for the final climax. To the extent that there are geopolitical and other signs on the horizon which suggest that the circumstances anticipated for the seven-year period are moving into position, these certainly support the view that the Harpazo is getting closer and may be on our very immediate horizon. This should, indeed, intensify our priorities to immerse in the Word, re-examine our commitments to our Coming King, and seriously address each day which remains with a high degree of urgency.

"Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matthew 24:44

The Faithful vs. The Wicked Servant

Matthew 24:45-51

45 *"Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season?"*

46 *Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing.*

47 *Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods.*

48 *But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,'*

49 *and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,*

50 *the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of,*

51 *and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

Explanation (By Nancy Missler)

The faithful and wise servant in this story is equivalent to a true disciple of Christ. He places the desires of his lord above his own and, thus, is an obedient steward who provides for his “family.” He does what he is required to do at the time, but he also steadfastly awaits his lord’s return. Verse 47 says because of this, the lord (when he returns) will “make him ruler over all his goods.”

In the same way, God entrusts us—His own servants—to not only feed His spiritual family and do His will, but also to await His return. Our reward for doing so will be the privilege of greater service in His future kingdom. The special pleasures, honors, and splendors, which are to accompany the return of the Lord from heaven and the setting up of His kingdom, are to be a reward for fidelity and faithful service in His absence.

The unfaithful and disobedient servant, however, is the equivalent of a carnal and nominal Christian. The word evil in verse 48 is the Greek word *kakos* (Strong’s #2556), which simply means “someone who has been disqualified.” It means “a worthless or injurious person.” It means he lacks the qualities that he should possess.

Simply put, he is “not worthy.” This servant thought his lord would delay his coming. And this, of course, affected how he lived his life. He was lazy, untrustworthy, and cruel. He abused his position by being ill tempered and self-indulgent to those who worked with him. He thought he would never be called into account for these things because he secretly believed his lord would be slow to return.

The Ten Virgins

Matthew 25:1-13

- 1 *“Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.*
- 2 *Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish.*
- 3 *Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them,*
- 4 *but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.*
- 5 *But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept.*
- 6 *“And at midnight a cry was heard: ‘Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!’*
- 7 *Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.*
- 8 *And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’*
- 9 *But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’*
- 10 *And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.*
- 11 *“Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’*
- 12 *But he answered and said, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.’*
- 13 *“Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.*

Explanation (By Chuck Missler)

Our justification can be compared to the Jewish betrothal. Our Sanctification can be compared to a Jewish woman preparing herself for her future wedding. And our Glorification (the Rapture) can be compared to a Jewish groom coming by surprise to carry his bride away.

As you can see from the Biblical model of marriage (summarized above), it was necessary that the bride prepare her own bridal garment for the big day. During the time of preparation, she remained in her father's home, making herself ready. This preparation meant making her own wedding gown, getting ready for her new role as a wife, transferring her allegiance from her father to her new husband, and so forth. Cohabitation was forbidden at this time, since the bride must remain a virgin. The goal of this in-between time was that she would be presented to her future groom as a chaste and pure virgin.

This was not only true for Jewish brides; it is also true in the Christian life. At the end of our "preparation time" (our betrothal), we are to be presented to Christ as a pure virgin. Ephesians 5:27 describes the way that this will occur: "That He [the Lord] might present [the church] to Him-self a glorious church not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Paul added to this by saying, "That I may present you to Christ as a chaste virgin" (2 Corinthians 11:2). Chaste (#53, *hagnos*) is the root from which *hagiosmos* (#38) comes from. *Hagiosmos* means "sanctified."

Notice, however, the words might and may in the two above verses. They indicate that it's God's will to present us "as a chaste and holy virgin, without spot or wrinkle," but it's not a given. In other words, it's not automatic. Something is required of us! We must participate in the action. We must prepare ourselves, just as a Jewish bride does.

So according to the Biblical model, the presentation of the bride to the Lord is conditional. She must not only be presented as a "chaste virgin, not having spot or wrinkle" (Ephesians 1:4), she must also be sanctified, holy, and without blemish (Hebrews 12:14).

What this is saying is that there is a possibility that while we are here on earth waiting for Christ to return, we can defile our garments and prevent this from happening.

We will expand in later issues upon the two different kinds of garments a believer can wear. The first one is the Garment of Salvation that Christ imputes to us at our new birth (Isaiah 61:10). This is our external garment without spot or wrinkle. The second garment and the one that Christ requires for the Marriage festivities is the white linen garment made up of the believer's own "righteous works"; i.e., the "fruit" from his life. (Revelation 19:7-8) Revelation 3:5 tells us that overcomers will be clothed in white garments. This speaks of the internal sanctification and the moral fitness that Christ requires of His Bride. (2 Corinthians 7:1; 11:2)

This second garment, then, is the one that can get defiled, stained, and blackened through the believer's own negligence. Remember, God said to the Church at Sardis: "There are a few who have not defiled their garments." (Revelation 3:4)

Defile here means "a stain or a blackening of some-thing." It refers to an internal condition, a moral or spiritual transgression. It simply means "unfaithfulness." As Strong's puts it: "It means dirtying our clothes." As Christians we dirty our clothes by not being faithful and by quenching His Spirit.

Let me be clear: I am not saying that a believer must be sinless. All believers sin at various times and it's only when we confess and repent of our sin that we can once again be clean. 1 John 1:9 has to become a part of our lives:

"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to for-give us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness..." 1 John 1:9

"The "holy ones without blemish" in Ephesians 5:27 are those believers who have chosen to do just that in order to keep themselves clean, prepared, and ready. They are the sanctified ones. They have continued to "put off" their sin and self and "put on" Christ. They are now arrayed in fine linen, clear and white. This garment does not refer to the "righteousness of Christ," which has been imputed to them (Isaiah 61:10), but rather to their own righteous deeds.

"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready." Revelation 19:7, 8

In other words, these believers have chosen to make themselves fit, prepared, and ready. They are sanctified, holy and chaste virgins.

James 1:27 exhorts us to keep ourselves "unspotted" (see also Revelation 3:4-5; 2 Corinthians 7:1; 11:2-3). "Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments" (Revelation 16:15). These are the ones who will be deemed worthy to enter the bridal chamber because they have on the appropriate wedding garments.

God desires to present us to Himself a glorious church, having no surface defects, holy and without blemish. But He does not coerce His subjects; He respects our will. We can of our own choosing fall short of the glory of God, by not daily confessing our shortcomings (Hebrews 12:15).

The million-dollar question is: What happens to those believers who are not ready, not prepared, not fit, not holy, and not chaste? What happens to them? Are they allowed into the Marriage festivities? Some theologians believe they are; some others believe they are not. Study Ephesians 5:27 for yourself and see what the Spirit shows you. Speaking of the importance of being prepared, fit, and ready for Christ's soon return, the parable of the ten virgins in Matthew 25 is very appropriate.

There are many interpretations of this parable, so again, be as the Bereans and study the Scripture for yourself. Remember, a parable is simply a truth told in story form to help explain a previous truth. The previous truth in Matthew 24 is to watch, be ready, and endure to the end, for you know not what hour the Lord comes.

Note that ten virgins took their lamps (torches filled with oil) and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of those virgins were wise because they took extra oil. The other five virgins, however, didn't bring extra oil and thus, were foolish.

Vines Complete Expository Dictionary says that the number 10 (Strong's #1176, deka) is a very significant number. It's used 248 times in the Bible and means "the measure of human responsibility" and also the number of "completion." Virgin (Strong's #3933) means "an unmarried woman." The word wise (Strong's 5429, phromiros) means "single-minded" (i.e., one life is being lived—God's) and thus, these believers were full of light (Luke 11:34). The word foolish (Strong's # 3474, moros) means "double-minded" (i.e., two lives are being lived—God's and our own), and thus, these believers are full of darkness (Luke 11:34).

While waiting for the bridegroom, all ten virgins slept. But at midnight a cry was made that the bride-groom was coming and they were to go out and meet him. All the virgins arose and trimmed their lamps (adjusted them), but the foolish found that their lamps had gone out and they had no oil to refill them. They asked the wise if they could have some of their oil, whereupon the wise said, "We cannot let you have our oil because there will not be enough for us. Why don't you go and purchase some for yourselves?"

While the five foolish virgins were gone trying to find extra oil, the bridegroom came and those wise virgins who were ready, worthy, and prepared (who had their lamps lit) went in with him to the wedding festivities and the door was shut. Later when the five foolish virgins came, they said, "Lord, Lord, open the door." But he answered them saying, "I know you not" (Matthew 25:12).

The Greek word used here for know is oida (Strong's #1492), which means to see, to perceive or to "know intimately." The Lord was saying to the five foolish virgins: "I don't know you intimately; we don't have a close relationship. If we did, you would have obeyed Me and brought more oil." In other words, there was no fellowship between them. The Lord only knew them by observation.

The five foolish virgins in this parable obviously are in heaven. But because they didn't know (oida) the Lord intimately, He didn't let them in to the wedding ceremony. They were not qualified to enter.

The accuracy of the Scriptures continues to amaze us. When you peel back all the details, the Bible is an absolute treasure hunt! For example, earlier in Matthew (in Matthew 7:23), where Jesus is talking to those who professed to be Christians, who professed to have prophesied in His Name, who cast out devils in His Name, and who said they had done many wonderful works in His Name, He didn't say, "I know you not," like He does here in Matthew 25. He says, "I never knew you." And the Greek word He uses for I never "knew" you is ginosko, which means "to have knowledge of."

In other words, in Matthew 7, He is saying: "I never knew you to begin with. I don't recognize you at all." Whereas in Matthew 25 (where we are reading about the 10 virgins), He is saying, we don't have an intimate relationship. Thus in Matthew 25, I believe the person is saved; whereas in Matthew 7, I believe the person is not saved.

The key to both is the "knowing."

A friend of ours sent us the following quote and it seems so applicable here: "Far above all the doing . . . it seems the knowing is where we need to focus . . . and let the doing spring forth from the real knowing."

This is so true. If we are sanctified and partaking of Christ's Life, we'll have intimate knowledge (oida) with Christ and "fruit" will result. If we are not faithful and we aren't partaking of His Life, then we won't have that close relationship that the Lord desires and "fruit" will not be produced.

Ten Talents or Gold Coins

Matthew 25:14-30

14 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a man traveling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them.

15 And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.

16 Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents.

17 And likewise he who had received two gained two more also.

18 But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them.

20 "So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.'

21 His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

22 *He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.'*

23 *His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'*

24 *"Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.*

25 *And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.'*

26 *"But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.*

27 *So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest.*

28 *So take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.*

29 *'For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.*

30 *And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'*

Explanation

What is the 'outer darkness'? Charles Stanley talks about the above parable and its mention of "outer darkness" in his book *Eternal Security* where he says, "The final verse of this parable is so severe that many commentators assume it is a description of hell. It is not! Keep in mind that this is a parable. A parable makes one central point. The point of this parable is that in God's future kingdom, those who were faithful in this life will be rewarded, and those who were not, will lose any potential reward. Some will be given more privileges and responsibility while others will have none...The outer darkness refers to 'being thrown outside a building into the dark' and in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Dr. Spiros Zodhiates says: "These terms may be applied to believers who have failed the Lord in their service...In this instance, the "outer darkness" may be a reference to a place or a position of far less rewards for the servants who proved themselves less diligent than those who used and exercised their talents to the fullest. The expression would then refer to the degrees of the enjoyment of heaven rather than referring to hell..."

The Purpose of Parables

Matthew 13:10-17

10 *And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"*

11 *He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.*

12 *For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.*

13 Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive;

15 For the hearts of this people have grown dull.

Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed,

Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears,

Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.'

16 But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear;

17 for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

So in conclusion, Jesus spoke in parables to hide the meaning behind His words because He knew that the Pharisees wouldn't believe Him either way. By hiding the meaning their future judgement is lessened.

Evidence for God

This section is the evidence for God in the world around us and the Bible. This is perhaps the most important section if you're an unbeliever. Science doesn't oppose Christianity as many believe, but instead validates the Bible's integrity. You will be astonished by how many events the Bible has prophecised with 100% accuracy, over a thousand years in advance for most of them!

There are still an array of prophecies which are yet to be fulfilled such as the rapture, the destruction of Damascus and the attempted invasion of Israel. You may even see some of these fulfil themselves within your lifetime - especially if you miss the rapture. But let's start gently:

"The only barrier to truth is the presumption that you already have it."
- Chuck Missler

Does God Exist?

The Bible describes God as eternal (Psalm 90:2; 1 Timothy 1:17), all-powerful (Jeremiah 32:17; Colossians 1:17), infinite in understanding (Psalm 147:5; Isaiah 40:28), perfectly Holy like no other (Exodus 15:11; 1 Samuel 2:2), the only God (Psalm 86:8–10), incapable of lying (Titus 1:2), Creator of the whole universe (Genesis 1:1; John 1:3), and Savior (Titus 2:13)—just to name a few attributes. So how do we know that such a God exists?

God has given us confirmation of His existence through His word - the Bible - so that we don't believe blindly, but come to a knowledge of Him through rational and steadfast faith. Nobody should believe anything just because a book, a newscaster or a celebrity says so. Discovering truth requires research, hard work and persistence to be able to accurately confirm the claims. When we start to explore the claims of the Bible with an open heart, we begin to see mounting evidence which is both astonishing and precise, and which confirms what God has said to be true... and if anything, God is extremely precise!

So what if there's a possibility that the Bible is correct? Would you be willing to risk your eternal future on the chance that it's wrong, or are you willing to put in the research and effort to verify what it has to say?

To verify the Bible, we should firstly look at the tangible evidence of its authenticity. To start, let's consider some of the writer's own accounts of what the Bible is:

Luke 1:1-4

"Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed."

2 Peter 1:16

"For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty."

2 Timothy 3:16

"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness"

2 Peter 1:21

"for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit."

To summarise the passages above: the writers of the gospels were eyewitnesses and saw Jesus' majesty first-hand, they believe that His word is truth and certainty, they eliminated the possibility that Jesus was a con-artist or a man of deception and they realized that all scripture is from God and written by man through the Holy Spirit.

Most of the authors of the Bible went to their deaths believing it was absolute truth. An important question to ask is 'Why would they die for Christ if it was all a lie - and they knew it was a lie?' At any moment they could have renounced their belief and their lives would be spared. This demonstrates that the authors were more concerned about relaying truth than living their own lives.

This still leaves open the possibility that they were all deceived by Jesus' miracles, as if He was simply a brilliant magician with others helping Him to achieve the impossible, using props and sleight of hand tricks. However this scenario is refuted quickly by looking at the sheer volume and difficulty of the miracles He accomplished such as healings, resurrections and even His own resurrection. How would someone fake a healing of a lame man who has been sitting by the gates of the city for 38 years? (John 5:1-9) Why would they sit there for so long if it was only for a magic trick? How do you organise something like this when the man was sitting there before Jesus was even born?

The next question to ask is how do we know the Bible hasn't been modified or altered over the centuries, and how accurate are the manuscripts? A 'Time Gap' is a term used to measure the distance between an original document and a copy - the smaller the gap, the less room for error. Below are the Time Gaps for some famous historical figures:

- Pliny the Younger: 750 Years
- Caesar: 1,000 Years
- Plato's Tetralogy: 1,300 Years
- Alexander the Great: 400 Years
- Homers Iliad: 400 Years
- Tacitus: 750 years
- The New Testament: 50 Years

To further determine the accuracy of the manuscripts we can also look at the volume of copies which have been found which range from a single page to over 5,000 pages of the Bible.

- Homer's Iliad: 1,820 Manuscripts
- Tacitus Annals: 31 Manuscripts
- Caesar Gallic Wars: 250+ Manuscripts
- Herodotus Histories: 109 Manuscripts
- Plato Tetralogies: 210 Manuscripts
- The New Testament: 66,000 Manuscripts (5,700 in Greek alone)

Additionally, in A.D. 303, the Roman emperor Diocletian ordered that Christians be killed and the biblical manuscripts destroyed. Hundreds if not thousands of them were destroyed across the Roman Empire during this persecution, which lasted until A.D. 311.

Homer's Iliad is the number 2 manuscript authority. More manuscripts are found for this than any other classical work. Right now we have about 1,820 copies of it. But for the Bible we have 66,000 manuscripts and scrolls of the Bible. According to these statistics, if anyone is sceptical of the New Testament documents, they should be far more so of all other ancient works including Caesar, Plato and Homer. If you were to stack all of the documents in the Greek language of ancient antiquity other than the New Testament, it would reach 4 feet high, the Greek New Testament manuscripts would reach 1 mile high!

For more information on Biblical manuscripts, visit:

<https://1c15.co.uk/how-many-copies-exist-and-how-large-is-the-time-gap/>

With all the fact and logic out of the way, the only real way that you can tell if God exists is to earnestly seek Him for yourself. Read the Bible and try to discover who He really is, what He's done in the past, what His future plans are, and you will soon discover the love He demonstrates to us daily. You may find that He's already knocking on the door to your heart, waiting for you to open it and invite Him in.

A friend of mine once read through the Bible, solely to disprove God's existence. Long story short, he's now a believer. Either way, if you want an answer - you have to put in the time and commit to it. Additionally you should pray for Him to reveal Himself - even if you don't currently believe He exists.

The Universe

The Universe (By Marilyn Adamson)

Scientists are convinced to a fault that our universe began with one enormous explosion of energy and light, which we call the Big Bang. Apparently, this was the singular start to everything that exists: the beginning of the universe, the start of space, and even the initial start of time itself. Astrophysicist Robert Jastrow, a self-described agnostic, stated:

"The seed of everything that has happened in the Universe was planted in that first instant; every star, every planet and every living creature in the universe came into being as a result of events that were set in motion in the moment of the cosmic explosion...The Universe flashed into being, and we cannot find out what caused that to happen."

The universe has not always existed. It had a start, but what caused it? Scientists have no explanation for the sudden explosion of light and matter.

In a book entitled "Science Speaks" by Peter Stoner, he presents scientific evidence in behalf of the creation. Firstly he explains that science had previously taught creation was impossible since matter could not be destroyed or created. He also points out that atomic physics had now proved that energy can be turned into matter and matter into energy. Additionally he considers the order of creation as presented in Genesis 1:1-13 and presents argument after argument from a scientific viewpoint why it only could have been created in that order.

Stoner asks, "What chance did Moses have when writing the first chapter (of Genesis) of getting thirteen items all accurate and in satisfactory order?" His calculations conclude it would be 1 chance in 31,135,104,000,000,000,000,000 (thirty-one sextillion). He concludes, "Perhaps God wrote such an account in Genesis so that in these latter days, when science has greatly developed, we would be able to verify His account and know for a certainty that God created this planet and the life on it."

The Universe (By Chuck Missler)

The Nature of Light

Not only have recent scientific articles highlighted the discoveries that the speed of light has changed over the centuries (something that Barry Setterfield has been declaring for decades) the very nature of light has ripped open the entire world of quantum physics that has shattered our concepts of reality itself.

The changes in the velocity of light not only impacts our understanding of the astronomical distances and properties, it affects the atomic behaviour involved in the red shift of spectra, the reliability of radiological dating, etc. It is the peculiar properties of photons themselves that continue to astonish the quantum physicists wrestling with the very nature of our physical existence. It is now recognized that subatomic particles lack a property known as "locality." All subatomic particles are now understood to be immediately connected. There is a simultaneity - a "non-locality" - among all photons that has been confirmed in the laboratory. It now appears that our entire universe may actually be a gigantic hologram of some kind.

The Fabric of Space

Most of us assume that space is simply an empty vacuum with nothing "in it." However, it is increasingly evident that even empty space has astonishing properties that have yet to be fully understood. We now know that this "firmament," (raqia) which the Scripture presents, possesses electromagnetic properties including dielectric permittivity, magnetic permeability, an intrinsic impedance, and has an astonishing "zero-point" energy sufficient to keep all the electrons in the entire universe in their orbits. The term "stretching the heavens" appears at least 17 times in the Scriptures.

According to the Scriptures, the heavens can be "torn," "worn out" like a garment, "shaken," "burnt up," "split apart" like a scroll, rolled up" like a mantle or a scroll. The concept of being "rolled up" carries some additional insights. There must be some dimension in which space is "thin." If space can be "bent," there must be a direction it can be bent toward. Thus, this tells us that there must be additional dimensions beyond those of space itself.

It is now understood that we live in even more than four dimensions: ten dimensions is the current estimate (which is precisely what Nachmonides concluded in his commentary on Genesis back in the 13th century!) The more we understand from the current perspectives of modern physics, the more comfortable we are with the chronicle in Genesis One.

The Architecture of the Solar System

The more we study our solar system, the more questions get raised. Here, too, the prevailing assumptions that are broadly taught are totally specious. The "Nebular Hypothesis," that the planets were somehow thrown off by the sun, is mathematically untenable. There is no plausible explanation that would support a solar origin of the planets.

The sun contains 99.86% of all the mass of the solar system, and yet contains only 1.9% of the angular momentum. The nine planets contain 98.1%. Furthermore, the outer planets are far larger than the inner ones. (Jupiter is 5,750 times as massive as mercury, 2,958 times as massive as Mars, etc.)

There are many other provocative enigmas concerning our planetary history:

- There are three pairs of rapid-spin rates among our planets: Mars and Earth, Jupiter and Saturn, and Neptune and Uranus, are each within 3% of each other. Why?
- Earth and Mars have virtually identical spin axis tilts (about 23.5). Why? (From angular momentum and orbital calculations, it would seem that the three pairs of these planets may have been brought here from elsewhere.)

- Why does Mars have 93% of its craters in one hemisphere and only 7% in the other? It would appear that over 80% occurred within a single half-hour!

It's almost as if God designed it to challenge any naturalistic hypotheses!

The Bible

The Bible (By Marilyn Adamson)

God's word to us which has lasted 2,000 years so far. He was but a man with 12 disciples which has profoundly grown to be the largest religion of our day. The Bible can speak to us through the ages and transcends through time, it was the same when it was created, it is the same now, and it will be the same word of God forever more.

There has been divine intervention involved in the creation on the Bible where every letter, and symbol has been placed there by the father in heaven. It's so complex that we're still finding new facts about it today such as hidden codes that point to a creation outside our dimension and the fact that the creator had to be outside our space time to prophesise the future so accurately.

This section is split into many subsections because the Bible IS the primary way that God proves Himself to us. To prove the content in the Bible is from God first we have to authenticate that the Bible is the same today as when it was written as discussed below by Chuck Missler.

If you want to watch a 15 minute video instead of reading the sections below, I recommend "Why Should I Trust the Bible?" by Impact Video Ministries on YouTube. You can find it here: www.youtube.com/watch?v=XtNebu5oHQU and here: www.fluidicice.com/salvation as a backup if YouTube has taken it down.

"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free" John 8:32

The Christian Scriptures are historically outstanding, deserving serious consideration. One could even say that the history of the Bible is so compelling that to doubt the Bible is to doubt history itself since the Bible is the most historically verifiable book of all antiquity. The only book more historically verifiable than the Old Testament (the Hebrew Bible) is the New Testament. Consider the following:

- More manuscripts exist for the New Testament than for any other of antiquity—it has 5,000 ancient Greek manuscripts, 24,000 in all including other languages. The multiplicity of manuscripts allows for a tremendous research base by which we can test the texts against each other and identify what the originals said.
- The manuscripts of the New Testament are closer in age to the originals than are any other document of antiquity. All of the originals were written within the time of the contemporaries (eyewitnesses), in the first century A.D., and we currently have parts of manuscript dating back to A.D. 125. Whole book copies surface by A.D. 200, and the complete New Testament can be found dating back to A.D. 250. Having all the books of the New Testament initially written within the times of eyewitnesses means that the books did not have time to devolve into myth and folklore. Plus, their truth claims were held accountable by members of the Church who, as personal witnesses to the events, could check the facts.
- The New Testament documents are more accurate than any other of antiquity. John R. Robinson in *Honest to God* reports that the New Testament documents are 99.9 percent accurate (most accurate of any complete antique book). Bruce Metzger, an expert in the Greek New Testament, suggests a more modest 99.5 percent.

How We Got Our Bible

By Chuck Missler - www.khouse.org/articles/2016/1260/

The Bible is the single most important book of all time, selling an estimated 5 billion copies. It has been translated into 349 languages, and 2,123 languages have at least one book of the Bible. At the same time, the Bible is scrutinized and attacked more than any other book in the world. It has been outlawed, confiscated and burned at different times and places in history. It has been smuggled into jail cells and across borders.

John Huss was burned at the stake for teaching from the Bible as the final authority for the Church over any earthly church rulers. William Tyndale was strangled and burned for translating the Bible into English. Every week, millions of Christians gather to discuss its words, even as “higher” critics attempt to explain it through the lens of metaphysical naturalism. What we believe about the Bible can be the most important, central issue in our lives, threading its way into the very fabric of who we are and how we live each day.

Where did the Bible come from? Why do we believe its origin is supernatural? Who defined the canon of Scripture? Most importantly, is the Bible the Word of God? You and I are gambling our eternity on the answer to that last question. Why do we believe God is the author of the Bible, and can each one of us defend that belief? Dark times are on the horizon, and it is increasingly important that we learn to live by faith. Where we place our faith fully depends on how we view the Scriptures.

The Nature of Reality

Within recent years, many members of Protestant denominational churches and the Roman Catholic Church have turned away from the Bible as the fully inspired Word of God. We hear arguments that the Bible contradicts itself or that it contradicts the “truths” of modern culture and science. Many people say the Bible contains the Word of God, but cannot be relied on to be the Word of God in all its entirety. This is a key issue. Is the Bible really true?

Two World Views

Ultimately, there are two basic world views we can hold. One view regards everything we experience as the result of some cosmic accident. “In the Beginning there was nothing, and then it exploded.” The other view is that everything we experience is the deliberate result of a Creator. Of course, there are numerous variations on each of these views, but each of us must decide where we will place our trust. Each of these world views holds possible solutions to the biggest puzzles of life:

Who am I?, Where did I come from?, Where am I going?, To whom am I accountable?, It is ultimately important that we find the true answers to these questions.

You and I live in a time of rebellion and self-worship. Parental and marital authority are challenged in the homes and courts. Political, academic and ecclesiastical authority are challenged across the land. Here, near the very beginning, we are introduced to Satan, the serpent, our adversary, and the first thing we see him do is question God’s Word. “Yea, hath God said?”

His next step is to slander God’s character with straight denial. “Ye shall not surely die,” (Gen 3:4). Thus, Satan encouraged the rejection of God’s authority at the very beginning, while humanity was yet in its infancy. Eve failed to trust God, Adam followed her in directly disobeying what God had told him, and humankind lost everything as a result.

"Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”" Genesis 3:1

We find the same pattern today. A number of social indicators deteriorate rapidly after 1963 in the United States. There were fewer than 10 births per 1000 unmarried teen women (ages 15-19) prior to 1947, and between 1955 and 1964, the number remained steadily between 15 and 16. After 1964, however, the numbers of teenagers giving birth out of wedlock climbed steadily during the next 30 years to more than 46 births per 1000 teen women in 1994.

Divorce rates escalated, families broke up, crime rates rose, and the acceptance of homosexuality became commonplace. As of 2015, more than 58 million unborn children have been murdered in the United States because they were considered inconvenient. Fifty-eight million. That is nearly ten times the number of Jewish victims in the Holocaust.

It's noteworthy that in 1963, as a result of the combined court cases *Abington School District v. Schempp* and *Murray v. Curlett*, the U.S. Supreme Court banned school-led reading of the Bible and recital of the Lord's Prayer. These court cases alleged to uphold the principles of freedom and human dignity, yet the end result of turning our backs on God has been destruction and misery. As we choose our own way over God's way, we're losing everything.

There is little dignity in divorce or high crime rates. It is ironic that the elements we most desire in life are rarely attained through our own weak wisdom and fleshly desires. After trying our own methods, over and over again we have had to learn that we experience human dignity and true freedom only through moral obedience and accountability to the Creator who fashioned human beings for a high spiritual destiny.

Facing the Sceptics

Sceptics have brutally attacked the Bible throughout history, and during the past century it has become popular among intellectuals to regard the Bible as merely a conglomeration of Jewish writings. It's considered respectable to dispute the authorship of the books of the Bible and to disregard fulfilled prophecy as events reported after-the-fact.

In 1898, Hermann Schultz, professor of Theology at the University of Gottingen, declared:

"Of the legendary character of the pre-Mosaic narrators, the time of which they treat is a sufficient proof. It was a time prior to all knowledge of writing, a time separated by an interval of more than four hundred years, of which there is absolutely no history."

Yet, the patriarchal accounts in the Bible have been corroborated by archaeological evidence. The information we have of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob matches the culture we know of that time in history. Job, the contemporary of Abraham, had the ability to write. Sumerian cuneiform writing certainly predates Moses by much more than 400 years; Ira Spar at the Metropolitan Museum of Art notes that, "By the middle of the third millennium B.C., cuneiform primarily written on clay tablets was used for a vast array of economic, religious, political, literary, and scholarly documents." The old criticism that no written language existed in Moses' day has been proven to be false.

The theories that the Gospels and the Epistles were written in the second century, over a hundred years after the fact, have been shredded and refuted by archaeological discoveries, documentary discoveries and competent analysis. The common sceptical assertions thrown about in "academic" circles can be shown to be short-sighted.

As we read the Bible, we find there are a number of highly significant verses found at the address "3:16."

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."

1 John 3:16

"By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren."

1 Corinthians 3:16

"Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?"

2 Timothy 3:16

"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness"

2 Timothy 3:16 is one of these significant "3:16" verses — a little fact that makes it easy to remember its address. This particular verse gives us a foundational message, and we should read it carefully and take it to heart:

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God..." Note this verse says, "All Scripture" — not just certain passages that we might select because we like them best. If we accept only those parts of the Bible that suit us and reject the others, then we are believing in ourselves and our own (unreliable) judgment rather than in the Scripture.

The word "inspiration" in the Greek, *θεόπνευστος* — *theopneustos* — means "God-breathed." That is, the Scriptures were not just influenced by good ideas about God; they were actually infused into human beings by the Spirit of God, who breathed into the hearts and minds of the Bible's authors.

All Scripture "is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction." Doctrine is about teaching correct understanding while reproof is involved in addressing wrong conduct and correction deals with wrong understanding. As we study the epistles of Paul, for example, we discover that while Romans is a doctrinal statement of Soteriology (the study of salvation), 1 Corinthians was sent to reprove wrong conduct and Galatians to correct wrong doctrine.

Again, Ephesians presents the doctrine of Ecclesiology (the study of this mystical thing we call the "Church"), while Philippians then presents the reproof and Colossians presents the correction for the Church. 1 and 2 Thessalonians present the doctrine of Eschatology (the study of the last things), and 1 and 2 Peter and Revelation continue that theme.

The more we study the Bible, the more we discover that it's very well organized specifically for its purposes.

This article was from Dr. Chuck Missler's book *How We Got Our Bible*, available in print, eBook and in Kindle format from Amazon. May God bless each one of us as we absorb this material and press onward to live it out every day.

The original Bible was written on manuscripts, these manuscripts were later compiled into the Bible as we know it today and the more manuscripts that validate the authenticity it - the better. Caesar's life was recorded on a total of 10 manuscripts.

What we know about Plato came from 7 manuscripts and everything about Tacitus was recorded on 20 manuscripts. The number of new testament manuscripts is a whopping 24,633 manuscripts and counting. The next highest number of manuscripts is *The Iliad* coming in at about 643 manuscripts.

Evidence of Design

By Chuck Missler - www.khouse.org/articles/1995/102/

The recurrence of the number seven — or an exact multiple of seven — is found throughout the Bible and is widely recognized. The Sabbath on the seventh day; the seven years of plenty and the seven years of famine in Egypt; the seven priests and seven trumpets marching around Jericho; the Sabbath Year of the land are well-known examples. Also, Solomon's building the Temple for seven years, Naaman's washing in the river seven times, and the seven churches, seven lamp stands, seven seals, seven trumpets, seven bowls, seven stars, and so on in the Book of Revelation, all show the consistent use of the number seven.

But there turns out to be much more below the surface. Ivan Panin noted the amazing numerical properties of the Biblical texts — both the Greek of the New Testament and the Hebrew of the Old Testament. These are not only intriguing to discover, they also demonstrate an intricacy of design which testifies to a supernatural origin!

***“Don't confuse disbelief and doubt. Doubt is healthy inquiry.
Disbelief is a willful choice.”*** ***- Chuck Missler***

One of the simplest — and most provocative — aspects of the Biblical text is the vocabulary used. The number of vocabulary words in a passage is normally different from the total number of words in a passage. Some words are repeated. It is easy, for example, to use a vocabulary of 500 words to write an essay of 4,000 words.

The first 17 verses of the Gospel of Matthew are a logical unit, or section, which deals with a single principal subject: the genealogy of Christ. It contains 72 Greek vocabulary words in these initial 17 verses. (The verse divisions are man's allocations for convenience, added in the 13th century.) The number of words which are nouns is exactly 56, or 7×8 .

The Greek word “the” occurs most frequently in the passage: exactly 56 times, or 7×8 . Also, the number of different forms in which the article “the” occurs is exactly 7.

There are two main sections in the passage: verse 1-11, and 12-17. In the first main section, the number of Greek vocabulary words used is 49, or 7×7 . Why not 48, or 50? Of these 49 words, the number of those beginning with a vowel is 28, or 7×4 . The number of words beginning with a consonant is 21, or 7×3 . The total numbers of letters in these 49 words is 266, or 7×38 - exactly! The number of vowels among these 266 letters is 140, or 7×20 . The number of consonants is 126, or 7×18 - exactly.

Of the 49 words, the number of words which occur more than once is 35, or 7×5 . The number of words occurring only once is 14, or 7×2 . The number of words which occur in only one form is exactly 42, or 7×6 . The number of words appearing in more than one form is also 7.

The number of the 49 Greek vocabulary words which are nouns is 42, or 7×6 . The number of words which are not nouns is 7. Of the nouns, 35 are proper names, or exactly 7×5 . These 35 names are used 63 times, or 7×9 . The number of male names is exactly 28, or 7×4 . These male names occur 56 times or 7×8 . The number which are not male names is 7.

Three women are mentioned — Tamar, Rahab, and Ruth. The number of Greek letters in these three names is 14, or 7×2 . The number of compound nouns is 7. The number of Greek letters in these 7 nouns is 49, or 7×7 . Only one city is named in this passage, Babylon, which in Greek contains exactly 7 letters.

And on it goes. To get an indication of just how unique these properties are, try the example in the inset.

There are even more features in the numerical structure of the words themselves. As you may know, both Hebrew and Greek uses the letters of the alphabet for numerical values. Therefore, any specific word — in either Hebrew or Greek — has a numerical value of its own by adding up the values of the letters in that particular word. The study of the numerical values of words is called gemetria.

The 72 vocabulary words add up to a gametrical value of 42,364, or $7 \times 6,052$. Exactly. If one Greek letter was changed, this would not happen.

The 72 words appear in 90 forms — some appear in more than one form. The numeric value of the 90 forms is 54,075, or $7 \times 7,725$. Exactly.

We will defer other examples of gametrical properties of the Biblical text for subsequent articles, but it becomes immediately obvious that hidden below the surface are aspects of design that cannot be accidental or just coincidence. Remember, the rabbis say that “coincidence” is not a kosher word!

There are words in the passage just described that occur nowhere else in the New Testament. They occur 42 times (7×6) and have 126 letters (7×18). How was this organized?

Even if Matthew contrived this characteristic into his Gospel, how could he have known that these specific words — whose sole characteristic is that they are found nowhere else in the New Testament — were not going to be used by the other writers? Unless we assume the absurd hypothesis that he had an agreement with them, he must have had the rest of the New Testament before him when he wrote his book. The Gospel of Matthew, then, must have been written last.

It so happens, however, that the Gospel of Mark exhibits the same phenomenon. It can be demonstrated that it would have had to be written “last.” The same phenomenon is found in Luke, and in John, James, Peter, Jude and Paul. Each would have had to write after the other in order to contrive the vocabulary frequencies! You can demonstrate that each of the New Testament books had to have been “written last.”

There is no human explanation for this incredible and precise structure. It has all been supernaturally designed. We simply gasp, sit back, and behold the skilful handiwork of the God who keeps His promises. And we are indebted to the painstaking examinations and lifetime commitment of Dr. Ivan Panin for uncovering these amazing insights.

Biblical Genealogy Codes

By Chuck Missler

The great discovery is that the Bible is a message system: it's not simply 66 books penned by 40 authors over thousands of years, the Bible is an integrated whole which bears evidence of supernatural engineering in every detail. The Jewish rabbis have a quaint way of expressing this very idea: they say that they will not understand the Scriptures until the Messiah comes.

But when He comes, He will not only interpret each of the passages for us, He will interpret the very words; He will even interpret the very letters themselves; in fact, He will even interpret the spaces between the letters! When I first heard this, I simply dismissed this as a colorful exaggeration. Until I reread Matthew 5:17-18:

“Think not that I have come to destroy the Torah and the prophets; I have not come to destroy but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” Matthew 5:17-18

(A jot and tittle are the Hebrew equivalent of our dotting an i and the crossing of a t.)

A remarkable example of this can be glimpsed in Genesis Chapter 5, where we have the genealogy of Adam through Noah. This is one of those chapters which we often tend to skim over quickly as we pass through Genesis, it's simply a genealogy from Adam to Noah. But God always rewards the diligent student. Let's examine this chapter more closely. In our Bible, we read the Hebrew names. What do these names mean in English?

The meaning of proper names can be a difficult pursuit since a direct translation is often not readily available. Even a conventional Hebrew lexicon can prove disappointing. A study of the original roots, however, can yield some fascinating insights. (A caveat: many study aids, such as a conventional lexicon, can prove rather superficial when dealing with proper nouns. Furthermore, views concerning the meanings of original roots are not free of controversy and variant readings.)

Methuselah comes from muth, a root that means "death"; and from shalach, which means "to bring", or "to send forth". The name Methuselah means, "his death shall bring". Methuselah's father was given a prophecy of the coming Great Flood, and was apparently told that as long as his son was alive, the judgment of the flood would be withheld; but as soon as he died, the flood would be brought or sent forth.

And, indeed, the year that Methuselah died, the flood came. It is interesting that Methuselah's life, in effect, was a symbol of God's mercy in forestalling the coming judgment of the flood. Therefore, it is fitting that his lifetime is the oldest in the Bible, speaking of the extensiveness of God's mercy. If there is such significance in Methuselah's name, let's examine the other names to see what may lie behind them.

Adam

Adam's name means "man". As the first man, that seems straight forward enough.

Seth

Adam's son was named Seth, which means "appointed". Eve said, "For God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew."

Enosh

Seth's son was called Enosh, which means "mortal, frail, or miserable". It is from the root anash, "to be incurable", used of a wound, grief, woe, sickness, or wickedness. It was in the days of Enosh that men began to defile the name of the Living God.

Kenan

Enosh's son was named Kenan, which can mean "sorrow, dirge, or elegy". (The precise denotation is somewhat elusive; some study aids unfortunately presume that Kenan is synonymous with Cainan.) Balaam, looking down from the heights of Moab, uses a pun upon the name of the Kenites when he prophesies their destruction. We have no real idea as to why these names were chosen for their children. Often they may have referred to circumstances at birth, and so on.

Mahalalel

Kenan's son was Mahalalel, from mahalal which means blessed or praise; and El, the name for God. Thus, Mahalalel means the "Blessed God". Often Hebrew names include El, the name of God, as Dan-i-el, "God is my Judge", etc.

Jared

Mahalalel's son was named Jared, from the verb yaradh, meaning "shall come down".

Enoch

Jared's son was named Enoch, which means "teaching, or commencement". He was the first of four generations of preachers. In fact, the earliest recorded prophecy was by Enoch, which amazingly enough deals with the Second Coming of Christ (although it is quoted in the Book of Jude in the New Testament)

Methuselah

Enoch was the father of Methuselah, who we have already mentioned. Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah. Apparently, Enoch received the prophecy of the Great Flood, and was told that as long as his son was alive, the judgment of the flood would be withheld. The year that Methuselah died, the flood came. Enoch, of course, never died: he was translated (raptured). That's how Methuselah can be the oldest man in the Bible, yet he died before his father!

Lamech

Methuselah's son was named Lamech, a root still evident today in our own English word, "lament or lamentation". Lamech suggests despairing. (This name is also linked to the Lamech in Cain's line who inadvertently killed his son Tubal-Cain in a hunting incident.)

Noah

Lamech, of course, is the father of Noah, which is derived from nacham, "to bring relief or comfort", as Lamech himself explains in Genesis 5:29.

With all the meanings combined something remarkable happens:

[Adam] Man (is) [Seth] appointed [Enosh] mortal sorrow; (but) [Mahalalel] the Blessed God [Jared] shall come down [Enoch] teaching (that) [Methuselah] His death shall bring (the) [Lamech] despairing [Noah] rest.

"Man is appointed mortal sorrow; but the Blessed God shall come down teaching, that His death shall bring the despairing rest."

Here's the Gospel hidden within a genealogy in Genesis! There's no way that a group of Jewish rabbis conspired to hide the Christian Gospel right here in a genealogy within their venerated Torah! The implications of this discovery are more wide spread than is evident at first glance. It demonstrates that in the earliest chapters of the Book of Genesis, God had already laid out His plan of redemption for the predicament of mankind.

It is a love story, written in blood on a wooden cross which was erected in Judea almost 2,000 years ago. The Bible is an integrated message system, the product of supernatural engineering. Every number, every place name, every detail, every jot and tittle is there for our learning, our discovery, and our amazement. Truly, our God is an awesome God.

It is astonishing to discover how many Biblical controversies seem to evaporate if one simply recognizes the unity and the integrity of these 66 books, penned by 40 authors over thousands of years. It is remarkable how many subtle discoveries lie behind the little details of the text. Some of these become immediately obvious with a little study; some are more technical and require special helps.

To continue the lineage:

[Shem] The fame of [Arphaxad] the stronghold of Babylon and its boundary [Cainan] and sorrow [Shelah] extend like a plant [Eber] beyond the region [Peleg] of division [Reu] A friend [Serug] branches out, [Nahor] snorting [Terah] with fury!

"The fame of Babylon's fortress and sorrow extend like a plant beyond the place of division (the tower of Babel) A friend (also) branches out, enraged with fury!"

[Abraham] The glorious father [Isaac] laughs [Jacob] as He outwits

A glorious father, the father of a multitude, laughs as he outwits (his enemy)

[Judah] one who praises Jehovah [Perez] breaks open a way [Hezron] an area surrounded by a wall [Ram] of great height! [Amminadab] O' my people of the Prince, [Nahshon] a prophet [Salmon] clothed [Boaz] with strength, [Obed] who serves, [Jesse] is here! [David] out of love [Solomon] His payment makes peace [Rehoboam] and sets the people free!

“One who praises the Lord breaks open a way (into) an area surrounded by a wall of great height. O’ my people who belong to the Prince, a prophet clothed with strength, who serves (the Lord), is here! One well-loved, peaceful, and who sets the people free.”

[Abijah] My Father is the Lord, [Asa] the healer [Jehoshaphat] of the one whom the Lord judged [Jehoram] and whom the Lord raised up! [Ahaziah] the Lord took hold [Joash] and the Lord is strong! [Amaziah] mighty is the Lord! [Uzziah] my strength and help are in the Lord! [Jotham] the Lord is perfect! [Ahaz] I took hold of [Hezekiah] the strength of the Lord, [Manasseh] and it made me forget

“My father is the Lord, the healer of him whom the Lord judged and whom the Lord raised up! The Lord took hold (of me) and the Lord is strong! Mighty is the Lord! My strength and help are in the Lord! The Lord is perfect! I took hold of the strength of the Lord. It made (me) forget (my misery).”

[Amon] truly, the master builder [Josiah] whom the Lord healed, [Jehoiakim] whom the Lord God raised up, [Jehoiachin] and whom the Lord upholds, will uphold and did uphold! [Shealtiel] I have asked God about [Pedaiah] the ransomed of the Lord, [Zerubbabel] the seed in Babylon

“Truly, (I am) the master builder whom the Lord healed, whom the Lord God raised up, whom the Lord upholds, did uphold and will uphold! I have asked God about the ransomed of the Lord, the exiles who are in Babylon.”

[Abiud] my father is majestic [Eliakim] my God will raise up [Azor] a helper! [Zadok] the just [Akim] will the Lord raise up [Eliud] My God is my praise! [Eleazar] God is the helper! [Matthan] may the gift of [Jacob] Jacob [Joseph] increase in greatness, [Jesus Christ (Emmanuel)] for God is with us! The messiah and savior of [Church] those called out of the world.

“My father is glorious! My God will raise up a helper, the Just (one) will the Lord raise up! My God is my praise! God will help! May the gift of Jacob increase (in greatness)! For God is with us, the messiah and Savior of those called out (of Babylon).”

Esther Codes

By Chuck Missler

God had declared that if His people forsook Him, He would hide His face from them. Here, in this very episode, that threat was fulfilled. But even though He was hidden from them, God still was working for them behind the scenes. And this is further emphasized by some surprises hidden behind the text itself. It has been noted by many commentators that Esther is the only book of the Bible in which there does not appear the name of God, or any divine title, anywhere in the book. (Martin Luther favoured eliminating it from the Bible on this basis) However, the name of God does appear in a number of places if one knows how and where to look!

An acrostic can be a mechanism for including a hidden message. In the Book of Esther we encounter some remarkable surprises. The name of God is hidden no less than eight times in acrostics in the text. Four times it appears as an acrostic, the famed Tetragrammaton, "YHWH" or "Yahweh" or "YeHoVaH"; once as "EHYH" or "I AM" as at the Burning Bush. Also, Meshiach ("Messiah"), Yeshua ("Jesus"), and El Shaddai ("The Almighty"), also appear as equidistant letter sequences. As Gentiles, we need to remember that we are grafted into the true olive tree by the skin of our teeth. We must not forget that we were joined into what was a Jewish Church-with Jewish leaders, a Jewish Bible, and are worshipping a Jewish Messiah. Baruch HaShem. Bless His Name!

The more we look, the more we realize that there is still much more hidden, and thus reserved for the diligent inquirer. (Would you expect anything less in the Word of God?) The entire drama has deeper roots. Haman was a royal Amalekite, a descendant of the very king Agag whom King Saul was supposed to have slain (1 Sam 15:1-28).

If Saul had followed his instructions, there wouldn't have been a Haman. For Saul's failure, his kingdom was taken away. Mordecai, too, a key benefactor in the tale, was a result of David having refused to take vengeance upon Shimei so many years earlier. It was Esther's marriage to the King of Persia that ultimately led to the rebuilding of Jerusalem.

Biblical Genealogy Code

The Acrostic (By Chuck Missler)

Another type of Bible code has also been recently discovered. It occurs within the first 20 names from Adam to Abraham and confirms the Names Code. In the original Hebrew, the first letter of each consecutive name from Adam to Abraham's father "Terah" forms a complex acrostic. Keep in mind that Hebrew reads from right to left.

Adam = אַדָּם

Seth = שֵׁט

Enosh = אֵנוֹשׁ

Kenan = קֵנָן

Mahalalel = מַחֲלָלֵל

Jared = יָרֵד

Enoch = אֵנוֹךְ

Methuselah = מֵתוּשֶׁלַח

Lamech = לָמֶךְ

Noah = נֹחַ

Shem = שֵׁם

Arphaxad = אַרְפַּכְשָׁד

Shelah = שֵׁלַח

Eber = אֵבֶר

Peleg = פֶּלֶג

Reu = רֵעוּ

Serug = אֶרֶב

Nahor = נָחוֹר

Terah = תְּרָח

The Encoded Genealogical Acrostic

The first letter of each consecutive Hebrew name from Adam to Abraham (a total of 19 names) reads:

אֵשׁ אֶמְצָא חַמְלָה

"I will forgive my enemies, showing compassion,

נֹשָׂא שַׁעֲפָר שְׁנִית

forgiving those made from dust a second time."

Message on the Cross

When Pontius Pilate wrote the inscription that would be on the cross, he likely did so with the suspicion that Jesus really was the true God and King of the Jews from all that he saw and heard. Pilate likely also felt manipulated since the Jews kept pushing him to kill Jesus even though he found no wrong in Him so he wrote the following:

עוֹשֵׁי יִרְצָנָה דָּלְמוּ מִיְדוּהָיָה

This translates as, “Jesus the Nazarite and the King of the Jews.”

So, how did Pilate return the favor to the Temple rulers who forced him into condemning Jesus to die? He did so by writing the statement of Jesus’ guilt in Hebrew in such a way that it actually portrayed Jesus as YHWH (יהוה) Himself via an acrostic!

Hebrew is read from right to left and I've highlighted the first letter of each word in the statement above to show the unpronounceable name of God is hidden within the statement. Since acrostics (like the above) were commonplace in ancient Israel the Jews were outraged that Pilate put this code into the inscription above Jesus, as evidenced by the passage below:

Luke 23 3-4

Then Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?” He answered him and said, “It is as you say.” So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, “I find no fault in this Man.”

John 19 19-22

Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Therefore the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘He said, “I am the King of the Jews.” ’ ” Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

This account can only be found in the book of John and provides some great insight into yet more proof that Jesus really is the Son of God.

Complexity

By Marilyn Adamson

The complexity of our planet points to a deliberate Designer who not only created our universe, but sustains it today. The Earth...its size is perfect. The Earth's size and corresponding gravity holds a thin layer of mostly nitrogen and oxygen gases, only extending about 50 miles above the Earth's surface.

If Earth were smaller, an atmosphere would be impossible, like the planet Mercury. If Earth were larger, its atmosphere would contain free hydrogen, like Jupiter. Earth is the only known planet equipped with an atmosphere of the right mixture of gases to sustain plant, animal and human life. The Earth is located the right distance from the sun.

Consider the temperature swings we encounter, roughly -30°C (86°F) to +120°C (248°F). If the Earth were any further away from the sun, we would all freeze. Any closer and we would burn up. Even a fractional variance in the Earth's position to the sun would make life on Earth impossible.

The Earth remains this perfect distance from the sun while it rotates around the sun at a speed of nearly 67,000 mph. It is also rotating on its axis, allowing the entire surface of the Earth to be properly warmed and cooled every day. And our moon is the perfect size and distance from the Earth for its gravitational pull. The moon creates important ocean tides and movement so ocean waters do not stagnate, and yet our massive oceans are restrained from spilling over across the continents.

Water...colorless, odorless and without taste, and yet no living thing can survive without it. Plants, animals and human beings consist mostly of water (about two-thirds of the human body is water). You'll see why the characteristics of water are uniquely suited to life:

It has wide margin between its boiling point and freezing point. Water allows us to live in an environment of fluctuating temperature changes, while keeping our bodies a steady 37°C (98.6°F). Water is a universal solvent. This property of water means that various chemicals, minerals and nutrients can be carried throughout our bodies and into the smallest blood vessels.

Water is also chemically neutral. Without affecting the makeup of the substances it carries, water enables food, medicines and minerals to be absorbed and used by the body. Water has a unique surface tension. Water in plants can therefore flow upward against gravity, bringing life-giving water and nutrients to the top of even the tallest trees.

Water freezes from the top down and floats, so fish can live in the winter. Ninety-seven percent of the Earth's water is in the oceans. But on our Earth, there is a system designed which removes salt from the water and then distributes that water throughout the globe.

Evaporation takes the ocean waters, leaving the salt, and forms clouds which are easily moved by the wind to disperse water over the land, for vegetation, animals and people. It is a system of purification and supply that sustains life on this planet, a system of recycled and reused water.

The human brain...simultaneously processes an amazing amount of information. Your brain takes in all the colors and objects you see, the temperature around you, the pressure of your feet against the floor, the sounds around you, the dryness of your mouth, even the texture of your keyboard.

Your brain holds and processes all your emotions, thoughts and memories. At the same time your brain keeps track of the ongoing functions of your body like your breathing pattern, eyelid movement, hunger and movement of the muscles in your hands. The human brain processes more than a million messages a second. Your brain weighs the importance of all this data, filtering out the relatively unimportant.

This screening function is what allows you to focus and operate effectively in your world. The brain functions differently than other organs. There is an intelligence to it, the ability to reason, to produce feelings, to dream and plan, to take action, and relate to other people. The eye...can distinguish among seven million colors.

It has automatic focusing and handles an astounding 1.5 million messages -- simultaneously. Evolution focuses on mutations and changes from and within existing organisms. Yet evolution alone does not fully explain the initial source of the eye or the brain -- the start of living organisms from nonliving matter.

The Plagues of Egypt

These are the plagues of Egypt and their relationship to the plagues in Revelation. It's interesting to study for further research and to also help verify that God's plan of revelation is all throughout the Bible.

Plague Number	Plague Description	Plague Warning?	Rod Used	Relationship to Revelation
---------------	--------------------	-----------------	----------	----------------------------

1	Waters Become Blood (Exodus 7:14-25)	Yes	Aaron's Rod	Trumpet 2: 1/3 of the sea becomes blood Bowl 2: Entire sea becomes blood Bowl 3: All rivers and springs become blood
2	Frogs (Exodus 8:1-15)	Yes	Aaron's Rod	Revelation 16:13 "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."
3	Lice (Exodus 8:16-19)	No	Aaron's Rod	
4	Flies (Exodus 8:20-32)	Yes	No Rod	
5	Livestock Diseased (Exodus 9:1-7)	Yes	No Rod	Seal 4: Disease, pestilence and plagues
6	Boils (Exodus 9:8-12)	No	No Rod	Bowl 1: Loathsome sores and pain on those without God's seal
7	Hail & Fire (Exodus 9:13-35)	Yes	Moses' Rod	Trumpet 1: Hail and fire Trumpet 7: Great hail Bowl 7: Massive hail
8	Locusts (Exodus 10:1-20)	Yes	Moses' Rod	Trumpet 5: (Revelation 9:3) "Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power."
9	Darkness (Exodus 10:21-29)	No	Moses' Rod	Bowl 5: Darkness falls on Babylon
10	Death of the Firstborn (Setup: Exodus 11:1-10, Plague: Exodus 12:29-30)	Yes		

Exodus vs Revelation

- They are freed from affliction in Egypt and will be freed from the time of Jacob's trouble in Revelation
- They cry to God and are heard both times
- God will command oppressors to let them go
- Both have two witnesses with miracles performed before their enemies
- The enemies will also perform miracles
- Both contain judgements from God
- God will protect His people
- Duplicate Plagues (Blood waters, frogs, locusts, boils, hail, darkness)
- People's hearts are hardened
- Death to multitudes
- Israel will be delivered

Daniel vs Revelation

These are the comparisons between Daniel 3 (the fiery furnace) and the events of Revelation in the Bible, both of which have idols people are commanded to worship. The golden idol in Daniel is a 'type' of events to come in the tribulation. 'Typology' is a set of separate events with a common recurring theme throughout the Bible.

Daniel	Revelation	Comparison
The size of the image of gold was sixty cubits high and six cubits wide. (Daniel 3:1)	In Revelation the beasts number is 666. (Revelation 13:18)	Daniel 3:1 & Revelation 13:18 both have significance to a consecutive number 6. 6 is the number of man.
They were commanded to worship the image of gold" (Daniel 3:1)	"They were commanded to worship the beast and his image" (Revelation 14:11)	Both are images of themselves or false gods which are demanded to be worshipped.
You shall fall down and worship the gold image that King Nebuchadnezzar has set up. (Daniel 3:5)	He causes everyone to receive a mark, that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (Revelation 13:16)	In both cases, everyone is forced to worship the idol or receive the mark.
Those who don't worship the idol shall be cast into the fiery furnace. (Daniel 3:6)	Those who don't take the mark will be beheaded. (Revelation 20:4)	Whoever does not take the mark or worship the image is killed.
The Jews, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego refuse to bow to this idol.	The nation Israel will likewise realize this man is not God and will not receive the mark or bow to him.	Neither of God's people will bow or submit to anyone but the true God.
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego are thrown into the 7 times hotter fiery furnace.	Israel will go into the 7 year tribulation.	The furnace is commanded by Nebuchadnezzar to be 7 times hotter than normal which directly relates to the 7 year tribulation or Daniel's 70th week.
God appeared as a fourth member in the fiery furnace and protected them from the flames.	God will protect Israel during the tribulation and ensure their survival and needs are met.	God shields those whom He loves and those who follow His law.
Where was Daniel during the events of this idol worship?	Where is the Church during the tribulation?	Daniel was off on other business for the king, and would not have bowed down to this idol either. The church likewise will be raptured before the antichrist appears.

DNA Code

By Marilyn Adamson

All instruction, all teaching, all training comes with intent. Someone who writes an instruction manual does so with purpose. Did you know that in every cell of our bodies there exists a very detailed instruction code, much like a miniature computer program? As you may know, a computer program is made up of ones and zeros, like this: 110010101011000.

The way they are arranged tell the computer program what to do. The DNA code in each of our cells is very similar. It's made up of four chemicals that scientists abbreviate as A, T, G, and C. These are arranged in the human cell like this: CGTGTGACTCGCTCCTGAT and so on.

There are three billion of these letters in every human cell! Well, just like you can program your phone to beep for specific reasons, DNA instructs the cell. DNA is a three-billion-lettered program telling the cell to act in a certain way. It is a full instruction manual. Why is this so amazing?

One has to ask, how did this information program wind up in each human cell? These are not just chemicals. These are chemicals that instruct, that code in a very detailed way exactly how the person's body should develop. Natural, biological causes are completely lacking as an explanation when programmed information is involved. You cannot find instruction, precise information like this, without someone intentionally constructing it.

God Pursues Us

By Marilyn Adamson

"I was an atheist at one time. And like many atheists, the issue of people believing in God bothered me greatly. What is it about atheists that we would spend so much time, attention, and energy refuting something that we don't believe even exists?! What causes us to do that? When I was an atheist, I attributed my intentions as caring for those poor, delusional people...to help them realize their hope was completely ill-founded.

To be honest, I also had another motive. As I challenged those who believed in God, I was deeply curious to see if they could convince me otherwise. Part of my quest was to become free from the question of God. If I could conclusively prove to believers that they were wrong, then the issue is off the table, and I would be free to go about my life. I didn't realize that the reason the topic of God weighed so heavily on my mind, was because God was pressing the issue."

"I have come to find out that God wants to be known. He created us with the intention that we would know him. He has surrounded us with evidence of himself and he keeps the question of his existence squarely before us. It was as if I couldn't escape thinking about the possibility of God.

In fact, the day I chose to acknowledge God's existence, my prayer began with, "Ok, you win..." It might be that the underlying reason atheists are bothered by people believing in God is because God is actively pursuing them. I am not the only one who has experienced this. Malcolm Muggeridge, socialist and philosophical author, wrote, "I had a notion that somehow, besides questing, I was being pursued."

C.S. Lewis said he remembered, "...night after night, feeling whenever my mind lifted even for a second from my work, the steady, unrelenting approach of Him whom I so earnestly desired not to meet. I gave in, and admitted that God was God, and knelt and prayed: perhaps, that night, the most dejected and reluctant convert in all of England."

Lewis went on to write a book titled, "Surprised by Joy" as a result of knowing God. I too had no expectations other than rightfully admitting God's existence. Yet over the following several months, I became amazed by his love for me.""

Jesus Christ

By Marilyn Adamson

Why Jesus? Look throughout the major world religions and you'll find that Buddha, Muhammad, Confucius and Moses all identified themselves as teachers or prophets. None of them ever claimed to be equal to God. Surprisingly, Jesus did. That is what sets Jesus apart from all the others.

He said God exists and you're looking at him. Though he talked about his Father in heaven, it was not from the position of separation, but of very close union, unique to all humankind. Jesus said that anyone who had seen Him had seen the Father, anyone who believed in him, believed in the Father. He said, "I am the light of the world, he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

He claimed attributes belonging only to God: to be able to forgive people of their sin, free them from habits of sin, give people a more abundant life and give them eternal life in heaven. Unlike other teachers who focused people on their words, Jesus pointed people to himself. He did not say, "follow my words and you will find truth." He said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life, no one comes to the Father but through me."

What proof did Jesus give for claiming to be divine? He did what people can't do. Jesus performed miracles. He healed people...blind, crippled, deaf, even raised a couple of people from the dead. He had power over objects...created food out of thin air, enough to feed crowds of several thousand people.

He performed miracles over nature...walked on top of a lake, commanding a raging storm to stop for some friends. People everywhere followed Jesus, because he constantly met their needs, doing the miraculous. He said if you do not want to believe what I'm telling you, you should at least believe in me based on the miracles you're seeing.

Jesus Christ showed God to be gentle, loving, aware of our self-centeredness and shortcomings, yet deeply wanting a relationship with us. Jesus revealed that although he views us as sinners, worthy of his punishment, his love for us ruled and he came up with a different plan. God himself took on the form of man and accepted the punishment for our sin on our behalf. Sounds ludicrous?

Perhaps, but many loving fathers would gladly trade places with their child in a cancer ward if they could. The Bible says that the reason we would love God is because he first loved us. Jesus died in our place so we could be forgiven. Of all the religions known to humanity, only through Jesus will you see God reaching toward humanity, providing a way for us to have a relationship with him. Jesus proves a divine heart of love, meeting our needs, drawing us to himself.

Because of Jesus' death and resurrection, he offers us a new life today. We can be forgiven, fully accepted by God and genuinely loved by God. He says, "I have loved you with an everlasting love, therefore I have continued my faithfulness to you." This is God, in action. Does God exist?

If you want to know, investigate Jesus Christ. We're told that "God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life." God does not force us to believe in him, though he could. Instead, he has provided sufficient proof of his existence for us to willingly respond to him.

The earth's perfect distance from the sun, the unique chemical properties of water, the human brain, DNA, the number of people who attest to knowing God, the gnawing in our hearts and minds to determine if God is there, the willingness for God to be known through Jesus Christ. If you need to know more about Jesus and reasons to believe in him, please see: Beyond Blind Faith.

Israel Restored to the Land

The Disapora

The Bible is essentially a story of redemption for humanity but it particularly focuses on God's chosen people, the Jews. This isn't a flawless people, they made mistakes like the rest of us, however the biggest one would be their rejection of the Messiah when He rode into Jerusalem on a donkey. Because of this Jesus says that they will soon

be dispersed across the earth, to be regathered in Jerusalem once again when the time is right. This is known as the Diaspora.

Below are the verses predicting the dispersion of the Jews.

Deuteronomy 28:64

"Then the Lord will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods, which neither you nor your fathers have known – wood and stone."

Ezekiel 36:19

"So I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed throughout the countries; I judged them according to their ways and their deeds."

Ezekiel 6:8

"Yet I will leave a remnant, so that you may have some who escape the sword among the nations, when you are scattered through the countries."

The Rebirth of Israel

The most astonishing fulfilled prophecy within the last 100 years is certainly the return of Israel as a state. Around 722 B.C., the Assyrians invaded and destroyed the northern kingdom of Israel. In 134 A.D, the Roman Empire also invaded forcing the Israelites to flee. However, on the 14th of May 1948 Israel was resurrected again as a country. Anyone can look at a map today (If you aren't in an Islamic country) and see Israel. No country in the history of the world has ever come back again from nothing, especially after nearly 2,000 years. Not to mention how thinly the Jews have been spread and the fact that multiple satanic leaders (such as Hitler) have tried to wipe the Jews from existence multiple times.

Isaiah 43:5-6

Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your descendants from the east, And gather you from the west; I will say to the north, 'Give them up!' And to the south, 'Do not keep them back!'

Bring My sons from afar, And My daughters from the ends of the earth—

Regathering to Israel

Isaiah 43:6 speaks of Russia when it mentions 'the North', and the phrase "Give them up" was a declaration from God since Russia wouldn't let the Jews return to Israel until the Soviet Union fell. The same applies to Ethiopia in the South who refused to let the Jews return to their country, however once their country also began to crumble in 1991 the Israeli's initiated the campaign "Operation Solomon" to return the Jews to their homeland. This operation lasted 36 hours and transported 14,325 Ethiopian Jews to Israel. Incredibly, one of the aircraft, carried at least 1,088 people, including two babies who were born on the flight, and holds the world record for the most passengers on an aircraft.

Isaiah 11:11-12

It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time

To recover the remnant of His people who are left, From Assyria and Egypt, From Pathros and Cush, From Elam and Shinar, From Hamath and the islands of the sea. He will set up a banner for the nations, And will assemble the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Jeremiah 31:8

Behold, I will bring them from the north country, And gather them from the ends of the earth, Among them the blind and the lame, The woman with child And the one who labors with child, together; A great throng shall return there.

A few of the flights from Ethiopia even landed with more passengers than they took off with, showing the intricate detail in the Bible and proving that there were pregnant mothers on the flight. Even though it's not mentioned, I guarantee that there would have been at least one blind and one lame person on those flights.

Barren Israel

During the absence of the Jews, the Bible says that Israel will be a barren wilderness.

Isaiah 35:1-2

The wilderness and the wasteland shall be glad for them, And the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose; It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, Even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, The excellence of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord, The excellency of our God.

Prior to Israel entering and nurturing the land on 14 May 1948, it was a barren desert and wasteland in which little could have survived:

Alfon Lamartine, From – Recollections from the East

"Outside the walls of Jerusalem we saw no living being, heard no living voice. We encountered that desolation and that deadly silence which we would have expected to find at the ruined gates of Pompey. A total eternal dread spell envelopes the city, the highways and the villages." "A solitude to make one dreary, unpeopled deserts, rusty mounds of barrenness."

Mark Twain, From - The Innocents Abroad

"A blistering, naked treeless land. The further we went the hotter the sun got and the more rocky, bare, repulsive and dreary the landscape had become." He spoke of the villages as "Ugly cramped, squalid, uncomfortable and filthy." "There was hardly a tree or shrub anywhere. Even the olive and the cactus, those were fast friends of a worthless soil, had almost deserted the country." "It truly is monotonous and uninviting. It is a hopeless, dreary, heart-broken land."

Israel Flourishing

When the Jews return to their land, this once 'barren wilderness' will begin to prosper and bear fruit, eventually flourishing like the garden of Eden.

Joel 2:21-24

Fear not, O land; Be glad and rejoice, For the Lord has done marvellous things! Do not be afraid, you beasts of the field; For the open pastures are springing up, And the tree bears its fruit; The fig tree and the vine yield their strength. Be glad then, you children of Zion, And rejoice in the Lord your God; For He has given you the former rain faithfully, And He will cause the rain to come down for you – The former rain, And the latter rain in the first month. The threshing floors shall be full of wheat, And the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil.

Ezekiel 36:33-36

‘Thus says the Lord God: “On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also enable you to dwell in the cities, and the ruins shall be rebuilt. The desolate land shall be tilled instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who pass by. So they will say, ‘This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden; and the wasted, desolate, and ruined cities are now fortified and inhabited.’ Then the nations which are left all around you shall know that I, the Lord, have rebuilt the ruined places and planted what was desolate. I, the Lord, have spoken it, and I will do it.”

Today, not only has the land been restored but the nation of Israel is a mini super power. Israel is leading the world in water technology, military technology, digital security, agriculture and many more.^a

- Agriculture: 19/113
- Economy: 5/95
- Happiness: 11/156
- Military: Rank 15/133
- Space: 5/50

Fulfilled Prophecies

The Messiah Will Be Born In Bethlehem

Prophecy

Micah 5:2

“But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel, Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting.”

Fulfilment

Matthew 2:1-6

Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, saying, “Where is He who has been born King of the

Jews? For we have seen His star in the East and have come to worship Him." When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. So they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet: 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, Are not the least among the rulers of Judah; For out of you shall come a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israel.' "

Luke 2:4-5, 7, 15

John 7:42

The Messiah Will Be Born Of A Virgin Prophecy

Isaiah 7:14

"Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel."

Fulfilment

Matthew 1:20-23

But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins." So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel," which is translated, "God with us."

The Messiah Will Be A Prophet Like Moses Prophecy

Deuteronomy 18:15

"The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear"

Fulfilment

John 7:40-42

Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, "Truly this is the Prophet." Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Will the Christ come out of

Galilee? Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?"

Acts 3:20-23

and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said to the fathers, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you. And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

The Messiah Will Be Tempted By Satan

Prophecy

Psalm 91:10-12

"No evil shall befall you, Nor shall any plague come near your dwelling; For He shall give His angels charge over you, To keep you in all your ways. In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone."

Fulfilment

Matthew 4:5-7

Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.'" Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

The Messiah Will Enter Jerusalem Triumphantly

Prophecy

Zechariah 9:9

"Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, Lowly and riding on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey."

Fulfilment

Matthew 21:8-11

And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who

followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!" And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

Luke 19:35-37

John 12:12-15

The Messiah Will Be Rejected By His Own People Prophecy

Isaiah 53:1

"He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him."

Fulfilment

John 1:10-11

He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him.

John 12:37-38

But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in Him, that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"

Matthew 26:3-4

Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him.

The Messiah Will Be Betrayed By One Of His Followers

Prophecy

Psalms 41:9

"Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted, Who ate my bread, Has lifted up his heel against me."

Psalms 55:12-13

"For it is not an enemy who reproaches me; Then I could bear it. Nor is it one who hates me who has exalted himself against me; Then I could hide from him. But it was you, a man my equal, My companion and my acquaintance."

Fulfilment

Matthew 26:47

And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Matthew 26:49-50

Immediately he went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed Him. But Jesus said to him, "Friend, why have you come?" Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and took Him.

Luke 22:21-22

But behold, the hand of My betrayer is with Me on the table. And truly the Son of Man goes as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!"

Luke 22:47

John 13:18, 21, 26

The Messiah Will Be Betrayed For 30 Pieces Of Silver Prophecy

Zechariah 11:12-13

"Then I said to them, "If it is agreeable to you, give me my wages; and if not, refrain." So they weighed out for my wages thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, "Throw it to the potter" – that princely price they set on me. So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the house of the Lord for the potter."

Fulfilment**Matthew 26:14-16**

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

Matthew 27:3-4

Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? You see to it!"

The Messiah Will Be Tried And Condemned Prophecy

Isaiah 53:8

"He was taken from prison and from judgment, And who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; For the transgressions of My people He was stricken."

Fulfilment

Matthew 27:1-2

When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put Him to death. And when they had bound Him, they led Him away and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Luke 23:1, 23

1 Then the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to Pilate.

23 But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified. And the voices of these men and of the chief priests prevailed.

Acts 4:26-28

The Messiah Will Be Silent Before His Accusers

Prophecy

Isaiah 53:7

"He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth."

Fulfilment

Matthew 27:12-14

And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" But He answered him not one word, so that the governor marvelled greatly.

Mark 15:3-5

And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing. Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, "Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You!" But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

1 Peter 2:22-23

The Messiah Will Be Smitten And Spat Upon

Prophecy

Isaiah 50:6

"I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting."

Micah 5:1

"Now gather yourself in troops, O daughter of troops; He has laid siege against us; They will strike the judge of Israel with a rod on the cheek."

Fulfilment

Matthew 26:67-68

Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck Him with the palms of their hands, saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ! Who is the one who struck You?"

Matthew 27:30

Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head.

Mark 14:65

Mark 15:19

John 19:1-3

Psalm 22:7-8

The Messiah Will Be Mocked And Taunted

Prophecy

Psalm 22:7-8

"All those who see Me ridicule Me; They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, "He trusted in the Lord, let Him rescue Him; Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!""

Fulfilment

Matthew 27:39-40

And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "You who destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross."

Luke 23:35

And the people stood looking on. But even the rulers with them sneered, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Christ, the chosen of God."

Luke 23:11

The Messiah To Die By Crucifixion, With Pierced Hands And Feet

Prophecy

Psalm 22:14-16

"I am poured out like water, And all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It has melted within Me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And My tongue clings to My jaws; You have brought Me to the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded Me; The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet;"

Zechariah 12:10

"then they will look on Me whom they pierced..."

Fulfilment**Matthew 27:31**

And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified.

Mark 15:20

And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

John 19:15-16

But they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!" Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. Then they took Jesus and led Him away.

The Messiah Will Suffer With Sinners**Prophecy****Isaiah 53:12**

"Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, And He shall divide the spoil with the strong, Because He poured out His soul unto death, And He was numbered with the transgressors, And He bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors."

Fulfilment**Matthew 27:38**

Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left.

Mark 15:27

Two criminals were crucified with Him, their crosses on either side of His.

Luke 23:32-33

There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death. And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

The Messiah's Garments Will Be Divided By Casting Lots

Prophecy

Psalm 22:18

"They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots."

Fulfilment

Matthew 27:35

Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: "They divided My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots."

John 19:23-24

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. They said therefore among themselves, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says: "They divided My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots." Therefore the soldiers did these things.

Mark 15:24

The Messiah's Bones Will Not Be Broken

Prophecy

Numbers 9:12

"They shall leave none of it until morning, nor break one of its bones. According to all the ordinances of the Passover they shall keep it."

Fulfilment

John 19:32-37

Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him. But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs. But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he

is telling the truth, so that you may believe. For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, "Not one of His bones shall be broken." And again another Scripture says, "They shall look on Him whom they pierced."

The Messiah Will Die As A Sin Offering Prophecy

Isaiah 53:5-6, 8, 12

"5 But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. 12 ...Because He poured out His soul unto death, And He was numbered with the transgressors, And He bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors."

Fulfilment

John 1:29

The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"

Acts 10:43

To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins."

Acts 13:38-39

Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins; and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.

1 Corinthians 15:3-4

Ephesians 1:7

1 Peter 2:24

Revelation 1:5

The Messiah Will See His Seed Prophecy

Isaiah 53:10-11

"Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, And the pleasure of the Lord

shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the labour of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, For He shall bear their iniquities."

Fulfilment

Ephesians 1:4-5

Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will

Hebrews 12:2

Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Ephesians 1:21-23

The Messiah Will Be Buried In A Rich Man's Tomb Prophecy

Isaiah 53:9

"And they made His grave with the wicked – But with the rich at His death, Because He had done no violence, Nor was any deceit in His mouth."

Fulfilment

Psalms 16:10

"For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption."

Psalms 30:3

"O Lord, You brought my soul up from the grave; You have kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit."

The Messiah Will Be Raised From The Dead Prophecy

Psalms 30:3

"O Lord, You brought my soul up from the grave; You have kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit."

Psalms 16:10

"For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption."

Fulfilment

Matthew 28:5-7

But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."

Mark 16:6-7

Acts 2:27-31

1 Corinthians 15:17, 20

The Messiah Will Sit At God's Right Hand Prophecy

Psalms 110:1

"The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.""

Fulfilment

Mark 16:19

So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

Acts 2:34

"For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand"

Hebrews 10:12-13

Future Prophecies

The Bible still contains hundreds of future prophecies which still need to be fulfilled, most of them are found in Revelation and are based around the tribulation and the millennium. Below are a few prophecies which will soon come to pass, keep an eye out as this is the ultimate proof that there is a God, that He is outside of space and time and that He loves you.

The Destruction of Damascus (Isaiah 17)

Damascus will be destroyed and never inhabited again. This prophecy seems to imply that nuclear weapons are used in a conflict with Damascus, or even a preventative attack on Israel's behalf.

The Rapture (1 Corinthians 15:52)

Jesus calls the believing Christians home, before His wrath is poured out on the earth and Israel.

The Russian Invasion of Israel (Ezekiel 38)

Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya and Syria will launch a massive combined attack against Israel but will fail due to God's intervention which causes the complete and utter destruction of the armies.

One World Government (Revelation 13:1-2 & Daniel 7:16-24)

In his apocalyptic vision in the Book of Revelation, the Apostle John sees the "beast," also called the Antichrist, rising out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns (Revelation 13:1). Combining this vision with Daniel's similar one (Daniel 7:16-24), we can conclude that some sort of world system will be inaugurated by the beast, the most powerful "horn," who will defeat the other nine and will begin to wage war against Christians and Jews. The ten-nation confederacy is also seen in Daniel's image of the statue in Daniel 2:41-42, where he pictures the final world government consisting of ten entities represented by the ten toes of the statue. Whoever the ten are and however they come to power, scripture is clear that the beast will either destroy them or control them.

John goes on to describe the ruler of this vast empire as having power and great authority, given to him by Satan himself (Revelation 13:2), being followed by and receiving worship from "all the world" (Rev 13:3-4), and having authority over "every tribe, people, language and nation" (Rev 13:7). From this description, it is logical to assume that this person is the leader of the one world government which is recognized as sovereign over all other governments.

One World Religion (Revelation 17:1-18)

The one-world religion described in Revelation 17:1-18 as "the great harlot" will be part of the end-times scenario. The term harlot is used throughout the Old Testament as a metaphor for false religion. The actual identity and makeup of the religion has been debated for centuries and has resulted in a number of different views among Bible commentators and theologians. There are convincing arguments for the one world religion spawning from Catholicism.

The Worldwide 'Mark' (Revelation 13:16-17)

The antichrist will force everyone on the planet to receive his mark on either their right hand or their forehead.

Revelation 13:16-17

"He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."

Prophecy Odds

When we think of chance we imagine the odds of rolling a 3 (1 in 6) or getting a royal flush in poker (1 in 649,740), but what about the odds of one man fulfilling everyone single one of the prophecies in the Bible? What's the likelihood of a person today predicting the exact city in which the birth of a future leader would take place? This is what the prophet Micah did 700 years before the Messiah. Again, what is the likelihood of predicting the specific date of the appearance of some great future leader, hundreds of years in advance? This is what Daniel did, 530 years before Christ.

Further, what is the likelihood of predicting the precise manner of death that a new, unknown religious leader would experience, a thousand years from now—a manner of death presently unknown, and to remain unknown for hundreds of years? Yet, this is what David prophesied in 1000 BC. If one were to conceive 50 specific prophecies about a person in the future, whom one would never meet, just what's the likelihood that this person will fulfill all 50 of the predictions? How much less would this likelihood be if 25 of these predictions were about what other people would do to him, and were completely beyond his control?

For example, how does someone "arrange" to be born in a specific family? There are approximately 456 prophecies that the Bible says the messiah would fulfill when He came. This is a lot to work with so let's start with 8 of them.

In Micah 5:2, where it states the Messiah would be born in Bethlehem Ephrathah, professor Stoner and his students determined the average population of Bethlehem from the time of Micah to the present; then they divided it by the average population of the earth during the same period. They concluded that the chance of one man being born in Bethlehem was 1 in 280,000, or one in 2.8×10^5 — rounded.

From the Book: Science Speaks by Peter Stoner

Stoners 8 Prophecies:

1. The Messiah will be born in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2).

The average population of Bethlehem from the time of Micah to the present (1958) divided by the average population of the earth during the same period = $7,150/2,000,000,000$

Estimate: 1 in 280,000 or 2.8×10^5 .

2. A messenger will prepare the way for the Messiah (Malachi 3:1).

One man in how many, the world over, has had a forerunner (in this case, John the Baptist) to prepare his way?

Estimate: 1 in 1,000 or 1×10^3 .

3. The Messiah will enter Jerusalem as a king riding on a donkey (Zechariah 9:9).

One man in how many, who has entered Jerusalem as a ruler, has entered riding on a donkey?

Estimate: 1 in 100 or 1×10^2 .

4. The Messiah will be betrayed by a friend and suffer wounds in His hands (Zechariah 13:6).

One man in how many, the world over, has been betrayed by a friend, resulting in wounds in his hands?

Estimate: 1 in 1,000 or 1×10^3 .

5. The Messiah will be betrayed for 30 pieces of silver (Zechariah 11:12).

Of the people who have been betrayed, one in how many has been betrayed for exactly 30 pieces of silver?

Estimate: 1 in 1,000 or 1×10^3 .

the fulfilment of Bible prophecy in the life of Jesus proves conclusively that He truly was God in the flesh. It also proves that the Bible is supernatural in origin.

Prophetic Accuracy

The second section of Stoner's book, is entitled "Prophetic Accuracy." This is where the book becomes absolutely fascinating. One by one, he takes major Bible prophecies concerning cities and nations and calculates the odds of their fulfilment. The first is a prophecy in Ezekiel 26 concerning the city of Tyre. Seven prophecies are contained in this chapter which were written in 590 BC:

1. Nebuchadnezzar shall conquer the city (vs. 7-11).
2. Other nations will assist Nebuchadnezzar (v. 3).
3. The city will be made like a bare rock (vs. 4 & 14).
4. It will become a place for the spreading of fishing nets (vs. 5 & 14).
5. Its stones and timbers will be thrown into the sea (v. 12).
6. Other cities will fear greatly at the fall of Tyre (v. 16).
7. The old city of Tyre will never be rebuilt (v. 14).

Four years after this prophecy was given, Nebuchadnezzar laid siege to Tyre. The siege lasted 13 years. When the city finally fell in 573 BC, it was discovered that everything of value had been moved to a nearby island.

Two hundred and forty-one years later Alexander the Great arrived on the scene. Fearing that the fleet of Tyre might be used against his homeland, he decided to take the island where the city had been moved to. He accomplished this goal by building a causeway from the mainland to the island, and he did that by using all the building materials from the ruins of the old city. Neighbouring cities were so frightened by Alexander's conquest that they immediately opened their gates to him. Ever since that time, Tyre has remained in ruins and is a place where fishermen spread their nets.

Thus, every detail of the prophecy was fulfilled exactly as predicted. Stoner calculated the odds of such a prophecy being fulfilled by chance as being 1 in 75,000,000 (1 in 75 million), or 1 in 7.5×10^7 . (The exponent 7 indicates that the decimal is to be moved to the right seven places.)

Stoner proceeds to calculate the probabilities of the prophecies concerning Samaria, Gaza and Ashkelon, Jericho, Palestine, Moab and Ammon, Edom, and Babylon. He also calculates the odds of prophecies being fulfilled that predicted the closing of the Eastern Gate (Ezekiel 44:1-3), the ploughing of Mount Zion (Micah 3:12), and the enlargement of Jerusalem according to a prescribed pattern (Jeremiah 31:38-40).

Combining all these prophecies, he concludes that "the probability of these 11 prophecies coming true, if written in human wisdom, is... 1 in 5.76×10^{59} . (This time you move the decimal place to the right 59 times) Needless to say, this is a number beyond the realm of possibility.

A Young Earth

Our universe isn't billions of years old as some scientists claim. Earth isn't even 10,000 years old yet, but instead only a couple of thousand years old. A young earth contradicts everything scientists today believe since the 'Big Bang' couldn't have happened under 10,000 years ago. Some of the reasons why are explained below.

Moon Dust

The lunar surface is exposed to direct sunlight, and strong ultraviolet light and x-rays can destroy the surface layers of exposed rock, reducing them to dust at a rate of a few ten-thousandths of an inch per year. But even this minute amount over the course of hundreds of thousands of years could be sufficient to form a layer several miles

deep.” Only a few thousand years’ worth of dust was found. (R. A. Lyttleton, astronomer and consultant to NASA, 1956.)

Earth’s Magnetic Field

Earth’s magnetic field half-life is calculated to be 1,400 years. Based on measurements taken from 1835 to 1965 scientists estimate an age of less than 10,000 years. If extrapolated back 20,000 years, the joule heat generated would liquefy the earth. [Thomas G. Barnes, *Origin and Destiny of the Earth’s Magnetic Field*, Institute for Creation Research, 1983. After revisions for magnetic reversals, etc., Dr. Russell Humphreys confirmed these results. (John D. Morris, *The Young Earth*, 1994.)]

Mississippi River Delta

Approximately 300 million cubic yards of sediment are deposited into the Gulf of Mexico by the Mississippi River each year. Analysis of the volume and rate of accumulation and dividing the weight of the sediments deposited annually, the age of the delta appears to be about 4,000 years old. (Henry M. Morris, ICR.)

Salinity of the Oceans

The uranium, sodium, nickel, magnesium, silicon, potassium, copper, gold, molybdenum, and bicarbonate concentrations in the oceans are much less than would be expected if these elements and compounds were being added to the oceans at the present rate for thousands of millions of years. Nitrates and uranium do not break down or recycle like salt. Implies oceans are a few thousand years old. (Henry Morris, SA Austin, Dr. Humphreys, et al.)

Poynting-Robertson Effect (“Solar Janitor”)

Photons slow down the forward movement of objects in space. The solar drag force exerted upon micrometeoroids causes the particles to spiral into the sun. The sun is sweeping space at the rate of about 100,000 tons/day. There is no known source of replenishment. Their current abundance speaks of a young universe. (Stanley P. Wyatt, Jr. and Fred L. Whipple, “The Poynting- Robertson Effect on Meteors,” *Astrophysical Journal*, Vol 3, Jan 1950, p.134-141; David A Weintraub, “Comets in Collision,” *Nature*, Vol 351, 6 June 1991, p.440-441.)

Velocity of c Decreasing

Four of five related atomic properties dependent upon c have demonstrated decrease. Slowing of atomic clocks relative to orbital clocks; if atomic clocks are correct, orbital speeds of Mercury, Venus and Mars are increasing. [William Tiffit, University of Arizona: red shift quantized; not “Doppler effect”; could be explained by changes in atomic behaviour due to a decrease in c . T. C. Van Flandern, U.S. Naval Observatory: atomic clocks are slowing several parts per billion/year. D. Russell Humphreys: “White Hole” (Black hole in reverse).]

Technology Statements

Sometimes we take passages in the Bible for granted, often failing to recognize the technological advancements that are implied by them. Some of these, in subtle ways, are implied prophecies. These are listed below.

Weapons of Mass Destruction

Matthew 24:22

"And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened."

If we were reading this in 1860-before the Civil War we would have a difficult time anticipating that “all flesh” could wipe itself out with muskets and swords! But today a potential nuclear cloud hangs over every geopolitical decision on Planet Earth. Nuclear weapons appear to be specified in the Magog Invasion in Ezekiel 38 and 39, and neutron bombs are implied in Zechariah 14:12.

Ezekiel 38

Ezekiel 39

Zechariah 14:12

Smart Weapons

Jeremiah 50:9

"...Their arrows shall be like those of an expert warrior; None shall return in vain."

The word “arrow” can mean a dart, arrow, javelin, or “any missile fired from an engine of war.” Notice, however, that the adjective clause “be like those of an expert warrior” is a descriptor of the arrow, not the shooter of the arrow. The key Hebrew word is *sakal*, which means prudent, wise, circumspect; with insight and comprehension. It is the arrow itself that has the intelligence! This, indeed, is further emphasized in the final clause: “...none shall return in vain.” They can’t miss! It sounds a lot like 'smart weapons', guided missiles or smart bombs today, and this was written over two thousand years ago!

Medical Hygiene

Exodus 15:26

"and said, "If you diligently heed the voice of the Lord your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians. For I am the Lord who heals you.""

This refers to eating only what God has ordained such as clean meats like cows and oxen instead of other animals like scavengers. Today we understand that many predatory birds and animals - those which God deemed unclean contain bacteria and viruses which can cause illness.

Deuteronomy 23:12-13

Circumcision

Genesis 17:12

"He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant."

How did Moses know how to circumcise a baby on the 8th day after birth? Today we understand that is the safest and most optimum time to perform a circumcision.

Pathways in the Sea

Psalm 8:8

"The birds of the air, And the fish of the sea that pass through the paths of the seas."

The pathways in the sea are otherwise known as the ocean currents and were only discovered in 1855 by Matthew Maury in his publication "The Physical Geography of the Sea and Its Meteorology". The full story is below:

Isaiah 43:16

American naval officer and oceanographer Matthew Maury (1806-1873) was a Christian who loved reading his Bible. He also had no doubts about its accuracy. And these facts led him to some remarkable discoveries in science.

Maury entered the US Navy in 1825, but an accident in 1839 partially disabled him, so he left active sea duty. Three years later, still with the Navy, he was appointed superintendent of the US Naval Observatory in Washington, and also of the US Depot of Charts and Instruments.

Over the next 19 years Maury devoted himself to studying the winds, clouds, weather, and ocean features ... as well as the Bible. In his Bible studies, the words of Psalm 8 stuck in his mind: '... whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas'. Maury determined that if God's Word said there were 'paths' in the seas, then there must be paths. So he set out to find them.

He studied old ships' logs. From these he compiled charts of ocean-wind and sea currents. To study the speed and direction of the ocean currents Maury set adrift weighted bottles known as 'drift bottles'. These floated slightly below the surface of the water, and thus were not affected by wind. Instructions were sealed in each bottle directing anyone who found one washed ashore to return it. From the location and date on which the bottles were found, Maury was able to develop his charts of the ocean currents—the 'paths' of the seas—which greatly aided the science of marine navigation.

In 1855, Maury wrote the first textbook on modern oceanography, *The Physical Geography of the Sea and Its Meteorology*. In this work, Maury presented oceanography from a delightfully Christian view. He included Biblical passages of meteorological and other scientific importance, such as the Scripture quote from the book of Job (28:25) which refers to God's making 'the weight for the winds'. He explained the Biblical statement this way:

'... though the fact that the air has weight is here so distantly announced (in Job), philosophers never recognized the fact until within comparatively a recent period, and then it was proclaimed by them as a great discovery. Nevertheless, the fact was set forth as distinctly in the book of nature as it is in the book of revelation; for the infant, in availing itself of atmospherical pressure to draw milk from its mother's breast, unconsciously proclaimed it.'

Maury died in 1873. He was elected to the Hall of Fame for Great Americans. A monument erected in his honour on Monument Avenue, Richmond, Virginia, reads: 'Matthew Fontaine Maury, Pathfinder of the Seas, the genius who first snatched from the oceans and atmosphere the secret of their laws. His inspiration, Holy Writ, Psalm 8:8; Ecclesiastes 1:6.' It is often claimed that the Bible is not a scientific textbook. Yet the Bible's accuracy when touching on scientific subjects has led many great scientists, including Matthew Maury, to some outstanding scientific discoveries.

The Water Cycle

Ancient Hebrew scholars observed that even though the rivers ran into the sea, the sea never became full. The water cycle was described in this passage:

Ecclesiastes 1:6-7

"The wind goes toward the south, And turns around to the north; The wind whirls about continually, And comes again on its circuit. All the rivers run into the sea, Yet the sea is not full; To the place from which the rivers come, There they return again."

Scholars are not in agreement as to the date of Ecclesiastes, though most point to a date during the time of King Solomon, son of David and Bathsheba, "three thousand years ago, there is some agreement that the time period is 962-922 BCE. Furthermore, it was also observed that when the clouds were full, they emptied rain on the earth. In addition, during 793-740 BCE a Hebrew prophet, Amos, stated that water comes from the sea and is poured out on the earth.

Round Earth***Job 26:7***

"He stretches out the north over empty space; He hangs the earth on nothing."

Isaiah 40:22 "It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, And its inhabitants are like grasshoppers, Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, And spreads them out like a tent to dwell in."

Luke 17:34-36 "I tell you, in that night there will be two men in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left. Two women will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left. Two men will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left." These verses imply a round earth because some people are awake and about their business while others are asleep.

It may seem obvious today that the earth is round but up until about 500 BC most nations believed it was flat. We have Pythagoras to thank for this discovery. Then sometime between 500 B.C. and 430 B.C., Anaxagoras determined the true cause of solar and lunar eclipses - and then the shape of the Earth's shadow on the Moon during a lunar eclipse was also used as evidence that the Earth was round.

Isaiah 40:22

Luke 17:34-36

Sub-Atomic Particles***Hebrews 11:3***

"By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which are visible."

This is an insight into the field of physics and sub-atomic particles long before there was even a field to study them.

Meteorological Cycles***Ecclesiastes 1:6-7***

"The wind goes toward the south, And turns around to the north; The wind whirls about continually, And comes again on its circuit. All the rivers run into the sea, Yet the sea is not full; To the place from which the rivers come, There they return again."

Long before there was the study of meteorology, the Lord knew how the planet worked intimately as He created it all. Only today are we coming to a fuller understanding of how the cycles of wind and water really flow around the planet.

Job 36:27-28

Global Tv Coverage

Revelation 11:8-10

"And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. Then those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth."

How will every people, tribe, tongue, and nation be able to see the bodies of the two witnesses without a global TV network? This also applies to the Matthew verse which describes the Jews seeing the 'Abomination of Desolation' taking place. On a side note, when they celebrate the death of the witnesses, they are likely to send their gifts via Amazon Prime or FedEx - anywhere on the planet.

Matthew 24:15

Electronic Funds Transfer

Revelation 13:17-18

"and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666."

Throughout all history Bible studiers could have only predicted that this passage was eluding to some sort of 'dumb' tattoo or another mark that you could show somebody to buy merchandise with, nobody could have ever guessed that this was an electronic encrypted digital signature, until the 21st century.

Accepting Jesus

What is Salvation?

Salvation is the deliverance from sin. To save means to deliver or protect. Jesus equated being saved with entering the kingdom of God (Matthew 19:24-25).

What are we saved from? We are saved from God's wrath, that is, His judgment of our sin when we meet Him face to face (Romans 5:9; 1 Thessalonians 5:9). Our sin has separated us from God, and the consequence of this violation of God's law is death (Romans 6:23). Biblical salvation refers to our deliverance from the consequences of sin and therefore involves the removal of sin which has already paid for by Jesus on the cross.

www.fluidicice.com/salvation



Who does the saving? Only God can remove sin and deliver us from sin's penalty (2 Timothy 1:9; Titus 3:5). How does God save? God has rescued us through Jesus's death on the cross and subsequent resurrection which achieved our salvation (Romans 5:10; Ephesians 1:7). Scripture is clear that salvation is the gracious, undeserved gift of God (Ephesians 2:5, 8) which is ours for the taking through faith in Jesus Christ (Acts 4:12). How do we receive salvation? We are saved by faith. First, we must hear the gospel—the good news of Jesus' death and resurrection (Ephesians 1:13).

Then, we must believe by fully trusting the Lord Jesus (Romans 1:16). This involves repentance, a changing of mind about sin and Christ (Acts 3:19), and calling on the name of the Lord (Romans 10:9-10, 13). A definition of salvation would be "The deliverance, by the grace of God, from eternal punishment for sin which is granted to those who accept by faith God's conditions of repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus." Salvation is available in Jesus alone (John 14:6; Acts 4:12) and is dependent on God alone for provision, assurance, and security.

This is absolutely the most important section in the entire guide, outlining the path to eternal salvation as described in the Bible. Your acceptance or denial of Jesus will affect where you spend eternity, and every soul lives forever, it's just a matter of location. A prerequisite for becoming saved is knowing that God exists, that He created you, loves you and died for you.

God wrote the Bible through man to further prove His existence to us alongside the wondrous and spectacular world around us. There are countless incredible facts about the Bible that prove it had to be designed outside of space and time. For a few of these amazing insights read the 'Evidence for God' section in 'Christianity'.

ABC's of Salvation

A - Admit that you are a sinner.

Any gap between God's perfect law and our imperfect obedience is called sin, which everyone has committed.

"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" (Romans 3:23)

"There is none righteous, no, not one;" (Romans 3:10)

"If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." (1 John 1:10)

*"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."
(Romans 6:23)*

B - Believe in your heart that Jesus Christ died for your sins, was buried, and that God raised Him from the dead on the third day, taking the punishment you deserved.

Jesus said: "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes unto the Father but by me." (John 14:6) Your own good works cannot save you, no matter how good a person you are, and wouldn't the creator of heaven set the bar for entry?

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16)

"But God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners. Christ died for us." (Romans 5:8)

C - Call upon the name of the Lord and confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.

Through prayer, invite Jesus into your heart to become your personal Lord and Saviour. There is an example prayer below.

"If you shall confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and shall believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved." (Romans 10:9)

The Sinner's Prayer

"Lord Jesus, I am a sinner and am in need of your forgiveness. I believe you are the Son of God who died on the cross for my sins and rose from the dead on the third day. Thank you for bearing my sins and giving me the gift of eternal life. I am ready and willing to trust you as my Lord and Saviour and to turn from my sin. I now invite you into my heart as my personal Saviour. Amen."

***"Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."
Joel 2:32 / Acts 2:21 / Romans 10:13***

Once you've prayed this prayer, believing it with all your heart, you're saved by the power of the blood of Jesus! He paid that ultimate price for our sin, sacrificing Himself so that we may live. However it's easy to say something with your mouth, what takes real effort is living out a life in pursuit of Jesus, walking according to His will for you and leaving your old sinful ways behind.

Below are some more verses related to salvation and justification, as well as some next steps you should take as a new Christian to help cement your faith. If there's one thing that Satan despises, it's new Christians. So be prepared to battle against the spiritual forces of wickedness by praying and reading your Bible daily as well as putting on your spiritual armour.

Ephesians 2:8-9

"For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast."

2 Corinthians 5:17

"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new."

Luke 13:5

"I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."

Galatians 2:16

"Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified."

1 Corinthians 15:3-4

"How that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures"

Steps to Living a Godly Life

Pray

Talk to God in prayer every day. Ask for forgiveness for your sins when you slip up, bring to Him your needs and ambitions as well as praises and worship to glorify His Holy name. For more on praying, see the 'Armor of God' section in 'Christianity'.

Matthew 21:22

"And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

Philippians 4:6

"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God;"

Romans 10:16-17

"But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."

Fellowship

Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with other Christians where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority on everything. This could be set in a church or a small household group. A group of fellow believers will help keep you honest, help keep you on the straight and narrow path and provide support if you're struggling with sin or issues on the Bible.

Matthew 28:19

"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,"

Hebrews 10:25

"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching."

2 Timothy 3:16

"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness"

Tell others about Christ

We all have a calling in this world. This can be anything from pastoring a Church, helping the poor, mission trips, providing finances, developing Christian content, or more. The one thing we all have in common is the need to spread the gospel across the planet to reach all those who are lost, hurting or in need. Find the purpose God has for you and pursue it, you will find it's something you enjoy doing too! If you aren't sure what you're meant to be doing firstly pray about it and then seek ways you can use your talents to reach the lost. If you can knit perhaps you can create clothing or blankets for the homeless. If you're skilled at electrical work you could fix the lights and wiring of your local neighbors while spreading His gospel.

Mark 16:15

"And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."

1 Corinthians 9:16

"For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me; yes, woe is me if I do not preach the gospel!"

Romans 1:16

"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek."

Walking with Jesus

If you have received Jesus Christ as your Saviour you should dive into your Bible daily to get to know Christ and His plan for redemption better. I recommend the KJV, NKJV or ESV versions as they are the most accurate to the original text. If you have questions, resolve them by firstly asking the Holy Spirit to reveal the answers to you and also by asking another believer to help provide an answer.

2 Timothy 2:15

"Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

Psalms 119:105

"Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path."

Seek Earnestly

As always if you wish to find answers out for yourself you should search God's word. If you're told something by a friend, pastor or Bible scholar, search the scriptures to ensure what they say is correct. (Acts 17:11) Take caution not to be fooled by what others claim the Bible says but do your own research. There will be great apostasy and a falling away from Christianity in the end times. The word of God is living and He can speak to you through His word.

Matthew 7:7-8

"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened."

Acts 17:11

"These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so."

Godly Armour

You need to equip your spiritual armour. For more information see subsection 9 in the Christianity section.

Next Steps

You should research what the Bible has to say on prophecy and the end times. I recommend watching some of the content in the 'Next Steps' section below.

Spiritual Armour

“Therefore take up the whole armour of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.”
Ephesians 6:13

The following pieces of spiritual armour can protect you from the unseen war occurring right now on Earth. Ephesians 6:12 clearly indicates that the conflict with Satan is spiritual, and therefore no tangible weapons can be effectively employed against him and his minions.

Ephesians 6:12

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

We are not given a list of specific tactics Satan will use. However, the passage is quite clear that when we follow all the instructions faithfully, we will be able to stand, and we will have victory regardless of Satan’s strategy.

Ephesians 6:14-20

Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints – and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Belt of Truth

"Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth"

The first element of our armour is truth (verse 14). This is easy to understand, since Satan is said to be the “father of lies” (John 8:44). Deception is high on the list of things God considers to be an abomination. A “lying tongue” is one of the traits He describes as detestable. (Proverbs 6:16-17). We are therefore exhorted to put on truth for our own sanctification and deliverance, as well as for the benefit of those to whom we witness.

Breastplate of Righteousness

"having put on the breastplate of righteousness"

Also in verse 14, we are told to put on the breastplate of righteousness. A breastplate shields a warrior's vital organs from blows that would otherwise be fatal. This righteousness is not works of righteousness accomplished by men. Rather, this is the righteousness of Christ, imputed by God and received by faith, which guards our hearts against the accusations and charges of Satan and secures our innermost being from his attacks.

Footwear of Peace

"and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace"

Verse 15 speaks of the preparation of the feet for spiritual conflict. In warfare, sometimes an enemy places dangerous obstacles in the path of advancing soldiers. The idea of the preparation of the gospel of peace as footwear suggests what we need to advance into Satan's territory, aware that there will be traps, with the message of grace so essential to winning souls to Christ. Satan has many obstacles placed in the path to halt the proliferation of the gospel.

Shield of Faith

"above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one"

The shield of faith spoken of in verse 16 makes Satan's sowing of doubt about the faithfulness of God and His Word ineffective. Our faith—of which Christ is “the author and perfecter” (Hebrews 12:2)—is like a golden shield, precious, solid, and substantial.

Helmet of Salvation

"And take the helmet of salvation"

The helmet of salvation in verse 17 is protection for the head, keeping safe a critical part of the body. We could say that our way of thinking needs preservation. The head is the seat of the mind, which, when it has laid hold of the sure gospel hope of eternal life, will not receive false doctrine or give way to Satan's temptations. The unsaved person has no hope of warding off the blows of false doctrine because he is without the helmet of salvation and his mind is incapable of discerning between spiritual truth and spiritual deception.

Sword of the Spirit

"and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God"

Verse 17 interprets itself as to the meaning of the sword of the Spirit—it is the Word of God. While all the other pieces of spiritual armour are defensive in nature, the sword of the Spirit is the only offensive weapon in the armour of God. It speaks of the holiness and power of the Word of God. A greater spiritual weapon is not conceivable. In Jesus' temptations in the desert, the Word of God was always His overpowering response to Satan and was used as a defensive weapon since Satan was doing the attacking. Pick up your sword daily and memorise it.

Prayer

"praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints"

Prayer is one of the most vital pieces of armour and sometimes isn't even considered as a piece. We should be on our knees daily, praying for those we know to come to Christ, strength for our leaders, that God's will be done on earth and so much more! In verse 18, we are told to pray in the spirit (that is, with the mind of Christ, with His heart and His priorities) in addition to wearing the full armour of God. We cannot neglect prayer, as it is the means by which we draw spiritual strength from God.

Without prayer, without reliance upon God, our efforts at spiritual warfare are empty and futile. The full armour of God—truth, righteousness, the gospel, faith, salvation, the Word of God, and prayer—are the tools God has given us, through which we can be spiritually victorious, overcoming Satan's attacks and temptations. Below is a list of prayer points which can be raised to God:

Prayer Points

- Your Spiritual Growth (Wisdom, Guidance, Deliverance)
- Your Family and Relatives
- Unsaved People / Your Enemies (Luke 6:27-28)
- Your Church and Congregation
- Your Neighbors, City, Town and Country
- The Government / Political Leaders
- Your Trials, Worries and Anxieties (Matthew 26:41, Philippians 4:6, Romans 8:26, Psalm 34:17)
- Missionaries / Missions Organisations
- The Protection of Israel
- Your kingdom come and Your will be done

Prayer Elements (Components of Praying)

- Worship & Praise (John 4:24, Psalm 95:6, Isaiah 12:5)
- Thanksgiving (Colossians 4:2)
- Intercession (Praying on behalf of another) (1 Timothy 2:1, Ephesians 6:18)
- Confession of Sin (1 John 1:9, James 5:16)
- Prayer for Guidance, Wisdom, Strength and the fruit of the spirit
- Personal Requests
- Mediation Based on the Scriptures
- Spiritual Warfare

The Model Prayer

This is the model prayer also known as the Lord's Prayer as found in Luke 11. It's not called the Lord's prayer in most Christian faiths because the prayer was given to us to pray to Him. It wouldn't make sense if Jesus prayed it because in verse 4 it says "forgive us our sins" and Jesus never sinned.

Luke 11:2-4

So He said to them, "When you pray, say:

Our Father in heaven,

*Hallowed be Your name.
Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
On earth as it is in heaven.
Give us day by day our daily bread.
And forgive us our sins,
For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.
And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one."*

After Death

This is an explanation of what happens after death according to the Bible. The Catholic Church has a flawed and unbiblical view of what happens after death (as example is purgatory) which I why I include this section. Death is man's punishment for disobedience and can be found throughout the scriptures, such as in Romans 3:23. "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God".

So what is death? Firstly we have 3 parts to our current being, these are the Body, Soul and Spirit. Physical death is the separation between body and soul, also called the 'first death' throughout the Bible. Spiritual death is the separation of the soul from the spirit, known as the 'second death'. This second death was nullified by Jesus's death on the cross, but only for those who accept Him. Every person's spirit lives forever, the question is where will you spend it after you're judged? For a great study by Chuck Missler on what happens after death, watch: www.youtube.com/watch?v=eJygHgJk6rk



What Happens When
You Die?

Statistics

The Afterlife

This is what people believe about an afterlife:

- 81% of people believe in an afterlife of some sort,
- 9% aren't sure what happens,
- 10% say there's no afterlife.

Heaven

This is what people believe about heaven:

- 46% think it's a state of eternal existence in God's presence,
- 30% think it's a place of rest and reward,
- 14% believe heaven is just symbolic,
- 5% don't believe in heaven,
- 5% aren't sure.

Hell

This is what people believe about hell:

- 39% believe it's a state of eternal separation from God's presence,
- 32% think it's an actual place of torment and suffering,
- 13% think it's just a symbol of a bad outcome,
- 16% aren't sure or don't believe in hell.

Their Destination

This is where people believe they will end up when they die:

- 65% think they will go to heaven,

- 24% have no idea where they will go,
- 5% think you just cease to exist,
- 5% believe they will come back as another life form,
- 0.5% think they are going to hell.

Heaven Bound

This is why people think they will get into heaven:

- 43% believe that because they have confessed their sins and accepted Jesus as their saviour,
- 15% because they have tried to obey the ten commandments,
- 15% because they are basically a good person,
- 6% because God loves all people and He won't let them perish.

Contrary Findings

Among Born-again Christians:

- 10% believe that people are reincarnated after death,
- 29% claim it is possible to communicate with the dead,
- 50% contend that a person can earn salvation based on good works,
- Many believe there are multiple options for gaining entry into heaven.

Terms

Places

These are the different places used throughout the scriptures relating to death or the afterlife.

Matthew 25:46 (and Daniel 12:2)

"And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Grave (Kever)

The location of dead physical bodies. Bodies are unconscious in the grave and slowly decompose.

Hades (AKA: Sheol, Hell, Place of Torment)

Hades is a temporary location of departed souls for both good and bad. It is split into two sections: the 'Place of Torment' and 'Abraham's Bosom' with an impassable gulf between them. Throughout the Bible it's referred to as "Under the earth", the "Underworld" or "Lower parts of the earth". Those which are in Hades are fully conscious and have memory, the ability to speak, can feel pain and have desires. Their eternal destiny is irrevocably fixed.

People know that what they experience here is fair and just. The rich man in the story further below also knew what his brothers needed to do to avoid his own fate - repent. There can only be one Hades, as opposed to having multiple graves. People are conscious in Sheol. Hades will be thrown into the lake of fire at the end of all things. Many believe that when Jesus died on the cross He took those who were in Abraham's bosom to heaven with Him.

Bottomless Pit (AKA: Abyss, Abuso, Tartarus)

The place where the antichrist comes from (Revelation 17:8). "Tartarus (the bottomless pit) is as far below hades as earth is below heaven." - Homers Iliad.

The Lake of Fire (Gehenna)

Located in the "outer darkness" and is specifically created for Satan and his angels. Matthew 25:41. This is the ultimate separation from God outside space and time. Death and hades will be thrown into the lake of fire after The Great White Throne Judgement (Revelation 20:14). The antichrist and the false prophet are thrown into the lake of fire at His second coming and Satan is thrown in at the end of the millennium.

Those in the Lake of Fire will be tormented for eternity by a 'fire that never consumes' which will be painful beyond comprehension. (Matthew 25:46, Daniel 12:2, Revelation 14:10,11) The lake of fire is referred to as the second death throughout scripture. Those who are here will be utterly separated from God - the lifegiver, and will be absolutely without hope of any form.

Heaven (The New Heaven)

It will be a newly created environment unsullied by moral evil and it will be the ultimate model city, or the 'New Jerusalem' as it's known throughout the scriptures. There will be no death in heaven because of our incorruptible bodies and the fact that death and hades have been thrown into the lake of fire.

We will be knowing and loving God maximally. We will have fellowship with all other believers. We retain our gender, personal and ethnic characteristics and we will have renewed intellectual, emotional and volitional abilities.

People may ask, "Why would a loving God send people to Hell?". There are three powerful reasons:

- To vindicate the King's righteousness. (Sin must be paid for by the sinner, or by one who takes the place of the sinner. God must always be righteous in His decisions and actions)
- To defend the moral order of His kingdom. (In the same way some are put in prison for murder to maintain societal order, God has to maintain the moral order of His kingdom by punishing evildoers)
- To highlight the preciousness of the Servant who died to make us just. (Every one of us deserved to go to Hell and then to the Lake of Fire when we died since we've broken God's law. He loves everyone, but He loves His son more and He has to vindicate the price that His Son paid)

Unlike other worldly 'gods' such as Muhammad, the God of the Bible can't do whatever He wants. He delights in making and keeping His promises and upholding His law. A god who breaks their promises whenever they want, is a god I do not wish to serve.

Two questions that we can ask ourselves are: Does the punishment fit the crime? To answer that we have to ask whether or not we really understand God's attitude to sin. As a race our sensitivity to the atrocity of sin has been dulled. We have to compare the magnitude of sin to the Majesty of God, which is impossible as humans, as we can only know a limited amount about both. Sin is violation of the character of an infinite being.

A God deserving of worship cannot pardon people who persist in worshipping and serving themselves more than the personal Creator. The condemnation of everyone who is lost will be wholly attributable to themselves for having disregarded God's revealed will.

For more information on hell, see: www.khouse.org/enews_article/2007/1236

The Judgements

These are the future judgements of all mankind, judged by Jesus. (John 5:27)

The Bema Seat (Christian Tribunal for Rewards)

The Bema Seat judgement occurs in heaven after the rapture of the church during the period before the start of the tribulation. This is when Jesus judges all post-cross believers on how they lived their life, whether they died before the rapture or were still alive and caught-up. Sins won't even be mentioned at the judgement because they have been paid for and forgotten by Jesus Himself. It is a time of reward, not punishment.

In the large Olympic arenas, there was an elevated seat on which the judge of the contest sat. After the contests were over, the successful competitors would assemble before the bema to receive their rewards or crowns. The bema was not a judicial bench where someone was condemned. Likewise, the Judgment Seat of Christ is not a judicial bench. However you can lose your rewards, but you can never lose your salvation.

Verses relating to the Bema Seat: 2 Corinthians 5:10, Romans 14:10, Psalm 62:12, Matthew 16:27, Ephesians 6:8, Psalm 103:10-12, Romans 8:1, John 5:24, 1 Corinthians 3:10-15, Revelation 3:11, 1 Corinthians 2:9,10.

The Sheep and Goats Judgement

This judgement occurs after the tribulation when Jesus comes to claim His throne. Those who were loyal to Him, also known as the sheep will be grouped to His right. The goats, those who lived for themselves, took the Mark of the Beast or worshiped the antichrist will be grouped to His left. Those on His left will be sent to burn in hell forever and those on His right will inherit the kingdom with Him and will live during the coming millennium. Some scholars believe that the old testament saints will be resurrected prior to this judgement to live and reign with Jesus.

Matthew 25:31-46

"When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats..."

The Great White Throne Judgement

At the end of the millennium all those who haven't yet been judged yet will be resurrected and will give an account for their lives and every idle word they spoke (Matthew 12:36). Romans 1:18-20 says that nobody will have an excuse on judgement day since the heavens declare His handiwork and men will be accountable through creation. Jesus will judge according to His standards and not any standards that man fabricate today, so you better be sure you're in alignment with God before judgement day. Other related verses are: Romans 1:21 & 22, 2 Peter 3:3-6.

Matthew 12:36

"But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment."

Crowns

These are the five known crowns that the Lord will give as a reward at the Bema Seat. They have been listed so you can try to work towards them. There could be more than five crowns but these are the only ones mentioned in the Bible.

Crown of Righteousness

Given to those that love the Lord's appearing. (2 Timothy 4:8) This verse seems to imply that anyone who loves the Lord's appearing, whether it's pre-rapture or pre-second coming, will secure this crown.

Crown of Life

Bestowed upon those who persevere under trials. (James 1:12)

The Incorruptible Crown

A special crown given for faithfulness in running the race and exercising self-control in order to serve the Lord and finish the race. (1 Corinthians 9:25)

Crown of Glory

Given to those that feed the flock the word of God faithfully. This crown is given to Pastors, missionaries, teachers, preachers, evangelists, etc. (John 21:16)

Crown of Rejoicing

A crown for soul winners. It is called the Crown of Rejoicing because there is rejoicing in heaven when a soul gets saved. (Luke 15:7, 1 Thessalonians 2:19-20)

The Rich Man and the Beggar

Luke 16:19-31 tells the story, of a rich man and Lazarus the beggar who have both died. It reveals quite a lot about hades/sheol. This story is very likely to be true, since a parable doesn't include names.

Luke 16:19-31

“There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man’s table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. “Then he cried and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.’ But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.’ “Then he said, ‘I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father’s house, for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment.’ Abraham said to him, ‘They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.’ And he said, ‘No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ But he said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.’”

Post-Death Table

This is a table of what happens to you after death from a biblical perspective. Depending on whether or not you're saved and what dispensation you die in, depends what happens to you and where you end up. Post-cross, your eternal destination will solely be decided on whether or not you have accepted Jesus as your saviour, since everyone's a sinner.

Dispensation	People Covered	Status	What Happens...	Resurrected at...	Eternal Destination
Pre-Cross Believers (Old Testament)	Noah, Joshua, David, Abraham, Daniel, etc	Dead	(After Death) In Abraham's Bosom up until Jesus died, then in heaven with Him from then onwards.	The Sheep and Goats Judgement	Heaven, after judgement
Pre-Cross Unbelievers (Old Testament)	Those who died separated from God before the cross	Dead	(After Death) Tormented in Hades, then resurrected at the Great White Throne Judgement.	The Great White Throne Judgment	Hell, after judgement
Post-Cross Believers	Those who accepted Jesus but died before the rapture	Dead	(After Death) Immediately in the presence of God - but body-less. (2 Corinthians 5:6-8)	The Rapture, with a glorified body (1 Thess 4:16-17)	Heaven, they will be raised at the rapture
Post-Cross Unbelievers	Unbelievers who died before the Second Coming	Dead	(After Death) Immediately in 'Hades' awaiting their punishment.	The Great White Throne Judgment	Hell, after judgement
Post-Cross Believers	Those who have accepted Jesus by the Rapture	Alive	(At The Rapture) Their bodies are transformed, then they meet Jesus in the clouds and are taken to heaven with Him.	Still Alive (1 Thess 4:16-17)	Heaven, Given rewards at the Bema Seat
Tribulation Saints (Martyrs)	Those saved in the tribulation but have since died	Dead	(After Death) Immediately in the presence of God - but body-less. (2 Corinthians 5:6-8)	The Sheep and Goats Judgement (Rev 20:4-6)	Heaven
Tribulation Saints	Those saved in the tribulation and are alive at His second coming	Alive	(At the Second Coming) They populate the millennium.	Still Alive (Rev 20:4-6)	Heaven
Tribulation Unbelievers	Those unbelievers who survived the tribulation	Alive	(At the Second Coming) Jesus destroys them in judgement when He returns to claim His kingdom. (Revelation 19:21)	The Great White Throne Judgment	Hell, after judgement
Millennium Saints	Those who died in the millennium believing	Dead	(After Death) Immediately in the presence of God.	The Great White Throne Judgment	Heaven

Millennium Saints	Believers who are alive when God judges His enemies in the millennium	Alive	(After God destroys the Rebellion) Taken to the 'new heaven'	Still Alive	Heaven
Millennium Unbelievers	Those unbelievers who died in the millennium	Dead	(After Death) They stay dead until judgement.	The Great White Throne Judgment	Hell, after judgement
Millennium Unbelievers	Those who chose to rebel against God in the millennium	Alive	(At the end of the Millennium) God kills them in His wrath.	The Great White Throne Judgment	Hell, after judgement

Which category are you in? Every soul lives forever, the question is where will you spend it? It's not too late to change your destiny - even in the tribulation.

The Bible

This section explains the different books of the Bible, how long they are and what the general overview of scripture is. Further below I've included a selection of the most pertinent books and chapters of the Bible to read. To save space I had to make the font size smaller so you'll have to zoom in to read them or use a magnifying glass if you've printed this sheet.

If you wish to read the other books which aren't included, find a KJV, NKJV, ESV, ISV or an NIV Bible (if you have to) as most of the others are either hard to find or aren't biblically accurate. You can also find a variety of different language Bibles below including English. I pray that God will guide you to a Bible if you are truly seeking his word. The below Bible version is the NKJV (New King James Version). Currently it contains the books of: Luke, John, Romans, Jude, Revelation and Psalms 1-41.

"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness"
(2 Timothy 3:16)

"Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed." Luke 1:1-4

The Books

These are the books of the Bible ordered in chronological order and is the default order seen in most Bibles. Each one lists the number of chapters, the type of book it is, who it's written by and a summary of what happens. Every book is divinely inspired by God and is written by the hands of His servants over a period of thousands of years. As a whole they are a personalised, integrated message system to each of us which demonstrates the love of a God outside of space and time.

Old Testament					
#	Book	Chapters	Book Type	Written By	Overview
1	Genesis	50	Law	Moses	Genesis answers two big questions: "How did God's relationship with the world begin?" and "Where did the nation of Israel come from?"
2	Exodus	40	Law	Moses	God saves Israel from slavery in Egypt, and then enters into a special relationship with them.
3	Leviticus	27	Law	Moses	God gives Israel instructions on how to worship Him.
4	Numbers	36	Law	Moses	Israel fails to trust and obey God, and wanders in the wilderness for 40 years.
5	Deuteronomy	34	Law	Moses	Moses gives Israel instructions (in some ways, a recap of the laws in Exodus-Numbers) for how to love and obey God in the Promised Land.

6	Joshua	24	History	Unknown	Joshua (Israel's new leader) leads Israel to conquer the Promised land, then parcels out territories to the twelve tribes of Israel.
7	Judges	21	History	Unknown	Israel enters a cycle of turning from God, falling captive to oppressive nations, calling out to God, and being rescued by leaders God sends their way (called "judges").
8	Ruth	4	History	Unknown	Two widows lose everything, and find hope in Israel—which leads to the birth of the future King David.
9	1 Samuel	31	History	Unknown	Israel demands a king, who turns out to be quite a disappointment.
10	2 Samuel	24	History	Unknown	David, a man after God's own heart, becomes king of Israel.
11	1 Kings	22	History	Unknown	The kingdom of Israel has a time of peace and prosperity under King Solomon, but afterward splits, and the two lines of kings turn away from God.
12	2 Kings	25	History	Unknown	Both kingdoms ignore God and His prophets, until they both fall captive to other world empires.
13	1 Chronicles	29	History	Ezra	This is a brief history of Israel from Adam to David, culminating with David commissioning the temple of God in Jerusalem.
14	2 Chronicles	36	History	Ezra	David's son Solomon builds the temple, but after centuries of rejecting God, the Babylonians take the southern Israelites captive and destroy the temple.
15	Ezra	10	History	Ezra	The Israelites rebuild the temple in Jerusalem, and a scribe named Ezra teaches the people to once again obey God's laws.
16	Nehemiah	13	History	Nehemiah	The city of Jerusalem is in bad shape, so Nehemiah rebuilds the wall around the city.
17	Esther	10	History	Unknown	A genocidal plot to bring about Israel's extinction is devised so Esther must face the emperor to ask for help.
18	Job	42	Poetry	Unknown	Satan attacks a righteous man named Job, then Job and his friend's debate why evil is befalling him.
19	Psalms	150	Poetry	David: 73, Asaph: 12	A collection of 150 songs that Israel sang to God (and to each other)—kind of like a hymnal for the ancient Israelites.
20	Proverbs	31	Poetry	Solomon: 29, Agur: 1	A collection of sayings to help people make wise decisions in their lives.
21	Ecclesiastes	12	Poetry	Solomon	A philosophical exploration of the meaning of life—with a surprisingly nihilistic tone for the Bible.
22	Song of Solomon	8	Poetry	Solomon	A love song (or collection of love songs) celebrating love, desire, and marriage.
23	Isaiah	66	Major Prophet	Isaiah	God sends the prophet Isaiah to warn Israel of future judgment—but also to tell them about a coming king and servant who will "bear the sins of many."

24	Jeremiah	52	Major Prophet	Jeremiah	God sends a prophet to warn Israel about the coming Babylonian captivity, but the people don't take the news very well.
25	Lamentations	5	Major Prophet	Jeremiah	A collection of dirges lamenting the fall of Jerusalem after the Babylonian attacks.
26	Ezekiel	48	Major Prophet	Ezekiel	God chooses Ezekiel to speak on His behalf to Israel, to reveal the error of their ways and teach them justice.
27	Daniel	12	Major Prophet	Daniel	Daniel becomes a high-ranking wise man in the Babylonian and Persian empires, and has prophetic visions concerning Israel's future.
28	Hosea	14	Minor Prophet	Hosea	Hosea is told to marry a prostitute who leaves him, and he must bring her back: a picture of God's relationship with Israel.
29	Joel	3	Minor Prophet	Joel	God sends a plague of locusts to Judge Israel, but His judgment on the surrounding nations is coming, too.
30	Amos	9	Minor Prophet	Amos	A shepherd named Amos preaches against the injustice of the Northern Kingdom of Israel.
31	Obadiah	1	Minor Prophet	Obadiah	Obadiah warns the neighbouring nation of Edom that they will be judged for plundering Jerusalem.
32	Jonah	4	Minor Prophet	Jonah	A disobedient prophet runs from God, is swallowed by a great fish, and then preaches God's message to the city of Nineveh.
33	Micah	7	Minor Prophet	Micah	Micah confronts the leaders of Israel and Judah regarding their injustice, and prophecies that one day the Lord Himself will rule in perfect justice.
34	Nahum	3	Minor Prophet	Nahum	Nahum foretells of God's judgment on Nineveh, the capital of Assyria.
35	Habakkuk	3	Minor Prophet	Habakkuk	Habakkuk pleads with God to stop the injustice and violence in Judah, but is surprised to find that God will use the even more violent Babylonians to do so.
36	Zephaniah	3	Minor Prophet	Zephaniah	God warns that He will judge Israel and the surrounding nations, but also that He will restore them in peace and justice.
37	Haggai	2	Minor Prophet	Haggai	The people have abandoned the work of restoring God's temple in Jerusalem, and so Haggai takes them to task.
38	Zechariah	14	Minor Prophet	Zechariah	The prophet Zechariah calls Israel to return to God, and records prophetic visions that show what's happening behind the scenes.
39	Malachi	4	Minor Prophet	Malachi	God has been faithful to Israel, but they continue to live disconnected from him—so God sends Malachi to call them out.
New Testament					
#	Book	Chapters	Book Type	Written By	Overview
40	Matthew	28	Gospel	Matthew	This is an account of Jesus' life, death, and resurrection, focusing on Jesus' role as the true King of the Jews.
41	Mark	16	Gospel	Mark	This brief account of Jesus' earthly ministry highlights Jesus' authority and servanthood.

42	Luke	24	Gospel	Luke	Luke writes the most thorough account of Jesus' life by pulling together eyewitness testimonies to tell His full story.
43	John	21	Gospel	John	John lists stories of signs and miracles with the intent that readers will believe in Jesus.
44	Acts	28	History	Luke	Jesus returns to the Father, the Holy Spirit comes to the church, and the gospel of Jesus spreads throughout the world.
45	Romans	16	Epistle	Paul	Paul summarizes how the gospel of Jesus works in a letter to the churches at Rome, where he plans to visit.
46	1 Corinthians	16	Epistle	Paul	Paul writes a disciplinary letter to a fractured church in Corinth, and answers some questions that they've had about how Christians should behave.
47	2 Corinthians	13	Epistle	Paul	Paul writes a letter of reconciliation to the church at Corinth, and clears up some concerns that they have.
48	Galatians	6	Epistle	Paul	Paul hears that the Galatian churches have been lead to think that salvation comes from the law of Moses, and writes a (rather heated) letter telling them where the false teachers have it wrong.
49	Ephesians	6	Epistle	Paul	Paul writes to the church at Ephesus about how to walk in grace, peace, and love.
50	Philippians	4	Epistle	Paul	An encouraging letter to the church of Philippi from Paul, telling them how to have joy in Christ.
51	Colossians	4	Epistle	Paul	Paul writes the church at Colossae a letter about who they are in Christ, and how to walk in Christ.
52	1 Thessalonians	5	Epistle	Paul	Paul has heard a good report on the church at Thessalonica, and encourages them to "excel still more" in faith, hope, and love.
53	2 Thessalonians	3	Epistle	Paul	Paul instructs the Thessalonians on how to stand firm until the coming of Jesus.
54	1 Timothy	6	Epistle	Paul	Paul gives his protégé Timothy instruction on how to lead a church with sound teaching and a godly example.
55	2 Timothy	4	Epistle	Paul	Paul is nearing the end of his life, and encourages Timothy to continue preaching the word.
56	Titus	3	Epistle	Paul	Paul advises Titus on how to lead orderly, counter-cultural churches on the island of Crete.
57	Philemon	1	Epistle	Paul	Paul strongly recommends that Philemon accept his runaway slave as a brother, not a slave.
58	Hebrews	13	General Epistle	Unknown	A letter encouraging Christians to cling to Christ despite persecution, because he is greater.
59	James	5	General Epistle	James	A letter telling Christians to live in ways that demonstrate their faith in action.
60	1 Peter	5	General Epistle	Peter	Peter writes to Christians who are being persecuted, encouraging them to testify to the truth and live accordingly.
61	2 Peter	3	General Epistle	Peter	Peter writes a letter reminding Christians about the truth of Jesus, and warning them that false teachers will come.
62	1 John	5	General Epistle	John	John writes a letter to Christians about keeping Jesus' commands, loving one another, and important things they should know.

63	2 John	1	General Epistle	John	A very brief letter about walking in truth, love, and obedience.
64	3 John	1	General Epistle	John	An even shorter letter about Christian fellowship.
65	Jude	1	General Epistle	Jude	A letter encouraging Christians to contend for the faith, even though ungodly persons have crept in unnoticed.
66	Revelation	22	Prophecy	John	John sees visions of things that have been, things that are, and things that are yet to come.
#	Book	Chapters	Book Type	Written By	Overview

Other Languages

Here you can download Bibles for free in your native language(s). The links below are mirrors of the site: www.wordproject.org/bibles/ except for the few .zip files I converted to PDF for easier reading on the go. All downloads below are in the in the KJV or equivalent in the specified language to stay as close to the original text as possible. The zip file contains 66 folders representing each book of the Bible in HTML format, split by chapter. Alternatively you can view this list on my website at: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/bibles or via the QR code to the right.



Language	Name / Version	Download Location
English	(The Holy Bible, KJV)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/English Bible.pdf
Aceh	(Alkitab Lam Basa Aceh)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Aceh Bible.zip
Afrikaans	(Bybel)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Afrikaans Bible.zip
Albanian	(Bibla e Shenjtë)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Albanian Bible.zip
Amharic	(ጳጳጳጳ ጳጳጳ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Amharic Bible.zip
Arabic	(المقدسة رض)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Arabic Bible.zip
Bengali	(ጳጳጳጳጳጳ ጳጳጳጳጳጳ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Bengali Bible.zip
Bulgarian	(БЪЛГАРСКА БИБЛИЯ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Bulgarian Bible.zip
Burmese	(ጳጳጳጳጳጳጳጳጳጳጳጳ ጳጳጳጳ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Burmese Bible.zip
Cebuano	(BIBLIYA)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Cebuano Bible.zip
Chinese Mandarin	(圣经)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Chinese Mandarin Bible.zip
Chinese Pinyin	(Sheng Jing)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Chinese Pinyin Bible.zip
Chinese Traditional	(聖經)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Chinese Traditional Bible.zip
Croatian	(BIBLIJA)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Croatian Bible.zip
Czech	(česko Bible)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Czech Bible.zip
Danish	(Bibelen)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Danish Bible.zip
Dutch	(De Bijbel)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Dutch Bible.zip
Farsi (Persian)	(مقدس کتاب)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Farsi Bible.zip
Fijian	(AI VOLA TABU)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Fijian Bible.zip
Finnish	(Raamattu)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Finnish Bible.zip
French	(La Bible)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/French Bible.zip
German	(Die Bibel)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/German Bible.zip
Greek - Modern	(Βίβλος)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Modern Greek Bible.zip

Greek - Old	(Βίβλος)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Old_Greek_Bible.zip
Gujarati	(ગુજરાતી બાઈબલ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Gujarati_Bible.zip
Hebrew	(במקרא הקודש)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Hebrew_Bible.zip
Hindi	(हिन्दी बाइबल)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Hindi_Bible.zip
Hindi Romanized	(Pavitra Baaibil)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Hindi_Romanized_Bible.zip
Hungarian	(Biblia)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Hungarian_Bible.zip
Icelandic	(Bibían)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Icelandic_Bible.zip
Indonesian	(Alkitab)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Indonesian_Bible.zip
Italian	(La Sacra Bibbia)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Italian_Bible.zip
Japanese	(日本聖書)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Japanese_Bible.zip
Kannada	(ಕನ್ನಡ ಬೈಬೆಲ್)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Kannada_Bible.zip
Kazakh	(Қазақ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Kazakh_Bible.zip
Korean	(성경)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Korean_Bible.zip
Luganda	(Baibuli y'Oluganda)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Luganda_Bible.zip
Malayalam	(മലയാളം ബൈബിൾ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Malayalam_Bible.zip
Marathi	(मराठी बाइबल)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Marathi_Bible.zip
Mongol	(МОНГОЛ АРИУН БИБЛИ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Mongol_Bible.zip
Nepali	(नेपाली बाइबल)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Nepali_Bible.zip
Norwegian	(Bibelen)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Norwegian_Bible.zip
Oriya	(ଓଡ଼ିଆ ବାଇବେଲ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Oriya_Bible.zip
Polish	(POLSKIE Biblia)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Polish_Bible.zip
Portuguese	(A Bíblia Sagrada)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Portuguese_Bible.zip
Punjabi	(ਪੰਜਾਬੀ)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Punjabi_Bible.zip
Romanian	(Biblia română)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Romanian_Bible.zip
Russian	(Библия)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Russian_Bible.zip
Serbian	(Српска Библија)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Serbian_Bible.zip
Sinhala	(සිංහල බයිබලය)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Sinhala_Bible.zip
Somali	(Kitaabka Quduuska Ah)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Somali_Bible.zip
Spanish	(La Biblia)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Spanish_Bible.zip
Swahili	(Biblia Takatifu)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Swahili_Bible.zip
Swedish	(Bibelen)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Swedish_Bible.zip
Tagalog (Filipino)	(Bibliya)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Tagalog_Bible.zip
Tamil	(தமிழ் பைபிள்)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Tamil_Bible.zip
Telugu	(తెలుగు బైబిల్)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Telugu_Bible.zip
Thai	(พระคัมภีร์ไบเบิล)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Thai_Bible.zip
Turkish	(Kitap)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Turkish_Bible.zip
Ukrainian	(Біблія)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Ukrainian_Bible.zip
Urdu	(مقدس انجیل)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Urdu_Bible.zip
Vietnamese	(Kinh Thánh)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Vietnamese_Bible.zip
Xhosa	(Izibhalo Ezingwele)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Xhosa_Bible.zip
Vulgata Latina	(Latin Vulgate)	www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/Latin_Vulgate_Bible.zip

You will need the digital version of TRSG to read the below Bible passages.

Download the latest version at: www.fluidicice.com/TRSG

Luke

For many, the Gospel according to "the Beloved Physician" is the most readable and complete account of the life of Christ. Known for its historical detail and precision, Luke was chosen by the Holy Spirit to communicate the Gospel to an educated and technological culture. The evidences of the truly "human" nature of Jesus Christ are littered throughout this treatise.

New King James Version (NKJV)

Table with 5 columns: Verse, Text, Commentary, Verse, Text. Contains verses 1-100 of the Gospel of Luke, including the opening chapters and the beginning of the Sermon on the Plain.

Table of biblical text for Romans chapters 1 through 20, organized into 10 rows (18-20) and 4 columns. Each cell contains a verse number and the corresponding text in the New King James Version.

Romans

The Epistle to the Romans or Letter to the Romans, often shortened to Romans, is the sixth book in the New Testament. Biblical scholars agree that it was written by the Apostle Paul to explain that salvation is offered through the gospel of Jesus Christ. It is the longest of the Pauline epistles.

New King James Version (NKJV)

Table of biblical text for Romans chapters 21 through 28, organized into 8 rows and 4 columns. Each cell contains a verse number and the corresponding text in the New King James Version.

Popular Bible Verses

Jeremiah 29:11

"For I know the plans I have for you," declares the LORD, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future."

Romans 6:23

"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

1 Corinthians 15:58

"Therefore, my dear brothers and sisters, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labour in the Lord is not in vain."

Psalms 5:3

"In the morning, LORD, you hear my voice; in the morning I lay my requests before you and wait expectantly."

James 1:2-4

"Consider it pure joy, my brothers and sisters, whenever you face trials of many kinds, because you know that the testing of your faith produces perseverance. Let perseverance finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything."

1 Corinthians 16:13

"Be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be courageous; be strong."

Lamentations 3:22-23

"Because of the LORD's great love we are not consumed, for his compassions never fail. They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness."

Romans 15:13

"May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit."

Proverbs 21:20

"The wise store up choice food and olive oil, but fools gulp theirs down."

Matthew 6:9-13

"This, then, is how you should pray: 'Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name, your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. Give us today our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.'"

Joshua 1:7

"Be strong and very courageous. Be careful to obey all the law my servant Moses gave you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, that you may be successful wherever you go."

Matthew 7:15

"Beware of false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves."

1 Timothy 5:8

"Anyone who does not provide for their relatives, and especially for their own household, has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever."

Matthew 10:28

"And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell."

1 Corinthians 6:9-11

"Or do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor men who have sex with men nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of God."

Luke 21:21

"Then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, and those who are in the midst of the city must leave, and those who are in the country must not enter the city;"

Revelation 20:15

"And if anyone was found whose name was not written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire."

Colossians 3:23

"Whatever you do, work at it with all your heart, as working for the Lord, not for human masters."

Genesis 2:16-17

"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."

2 Corinthians 4:16-18

"Therefore we do not lose heart. Though outwardly we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day. For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all. So we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen, since what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal."

1 Timothy 4:10

"That is why we labour and strive, because we have put our hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all people, and especially of those who believe."

Philippians 4:13

"I can do all this through him who gives me strength."

Proverbs 27:12

"A prudent person foresees the danger ahead and takes precautions. The simpleton goes blindly on and suffers the consequences."

Deuteronomy 31:6

"Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the Lord your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you."

Isaiah 40:28-31

"Do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He will not grow tired or weary, and his understanding no one can fathom. He gives strength to the weary and increases the power of the weak. Even youths grow tired and weary, and young men stumble and fall; but those who hope in the LORD will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint."

Psalms 27:4

"One thing I ask from the LORD, this only do I seek: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to gaze on the beauty of the LORD and to seek him in his temple."

Psalms 23:4

"Even though I walk through the darkest valley, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me."

Philippians 4:19

"And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus."

Romans 8:31

"What, then, shall we say in response to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?"

Hebrews 12:1-2

"Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles. And let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of faith. For the joy set before him he endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God."

Luke 12:13-21

"The Parable of the Rich Fool

"And He told them this parable: "The ground of a certain rich man yielded an abundant harvest. He thought to himself, 'What shall I do? I have no place to store my crops.' Then he said, 'This is what I'll do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store my surplus grain. And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of grain laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry." But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?' This is how it will be with whoever stores up things for themselves but is not rich toward God.""

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."

Deuteronomy 15:10

"Give generously to them and do so without a grudging heart; then because of this the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in everything you put your hand to."

Proverbs 22:3

"The prudent sees the evil and hides himself, but the naive go on, and are punished for it."

Deuteronomy 31:6

"Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or terrified because of them, for the LORD your God goes with you; he will never leave you nor forsake you.""

Romans 8:38-39

"For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Psalms 37:23-24

"The LORD makes firm the steps of the one who delights in him; though he may stumble, he will not fall, for the LORD upholds him with his hand."

Proverbs 28:19

"Those who work their land will have abundant food but those who chase fantasies will have their fill of poverty."

John 15:13

"Greater love has no one than this: to lay down one's life for one's friends."

Proverbs 22:3

"The prudent see danger and take refuge, but the simple keep going and pay the penalty."

Deuteronomy 31:6

"Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the Lord your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you."

Ecclesiastes 11:2

"Divide your portion to seven, or even to eight, for you do not know what misfortune may occur on the earth."

Proverbs 13:16

"A wise man thinks ahead; a fool doesn't, and even brags about it!"

2 Thessalonians 3:10

"For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: "The one who is unwilling to work shall not eat.""

Common Questions

The following are some answers to the most commonly asked questions about Christianity and the Bible. Below is a list of the questions so you can find what you're looking for quickly.

1. Are natural disasters literally “acts of God”? Does he cause them?
2. How do we know the Bible is true?
3. What does it mean to have faith?
4. What are angels, and how do they interact with the world today?
5. Who is God, what does he value, and how can we approach him?
6. How much influence does Satan have in the world today?
7. How do I balance concern for the poor with the needs of my family?
8. Can our prayers cause God to change his mind?
9. How are these laws relevant to us today?
10. Does obedience bring prosperity?
11. Which is better, spiritually speaking, to be rich or poor?
12. Is there a connection between spiritual and physical health?
13. Why does God allow bad things to happen?
14. What values does a Christian family hold?
15. Does it matter when and where we pray?
16. How can we handle guilt and regret over our past decisions?
17. Should Christians today observe the Sabbath?
18. Are people just pawns in God's chess game?
19. Is God responsible for Satan's actions or people's sins?
20. If we are treated unfairly, is God still good?
21. Why does it sometimes seem like God is far away?
22. Why do our prayers seem ineffective at times?
23. Does God send troubles?
24. Does anything prevent God from responding to our prayers?
25. Is there any secular evidence to support the Bible's claims?
26. Does the Bible define when human life begins?
27. Does God approve of war?
28. How do I show love to people who violate God's standards without endorsing their sin?
29. How should children be disciplined?
30. How can parents prepare their children to impact the world?
31. What does the Bible say about sex?
32. What does the Bible say about the dangers of pornography?
33. What is hell like?
34. How can I tell if I have too much “stuff”?
35. What does it mean to love my neighbour?
36. What are demons, and how do they interact with the world today?
37. Does God expect me to forgive someone who keeps hurting me?
38. What about those who have never heard about Jesus?
39. What is the value of baptism?
40. Does God expect me to keep my mind and body pure in today's culture?
41. How do Christians practice evangelism in a culture that frowns on “proselytizing”?
42. What is my purpose in life? And how can I be certain of it?
43. Is there value in other religions like Islam, Buddhism and Hinduism?
44. What is spiritual warfare, and how does it affect me?
45. What can Christians do to become more like Jesus?

1. Are natural disasters literally “acts of God”? Does he cause them? (Mark 13:8)

When a volcano erupts, a hurricane devastates a city or lightning ignites a vast forest fire, it is natural for us to ponder God’s relationship to the events. How should we regard such tragic occurrences? Are they really “acts of God,” as insurance companies still label them? Jesus asked his disciples a similar question. In Luke 13:4, Jesus asked, Those eighteen who died when the tower in Siloam fell on them—do you think they were more guilty than all the others living in Jerusalem?

Jesus was apparently referring to a well-known disaster of his time that had killed 18 people. His point was simple: events and tragedies beyond our control are part of life. There is not necessarily a direct cause and effect between the people who suffer and the tragedies themselves. The Bible offers two reasons for natural disasters.

First, the world itself is beautiful but broken. All of creation suffers as a consequence of the entry of sin, death and decay into the world (Ro 5:12; 8:19-22). Second, all of human history takes place within the context of the cosmic battle between the forces of God and the forces of Satan. Job did not know that the Lord was using his life as an example of faithfulness when Satan afflicted him with sores and sadness. Thankfully, Jesus left his disciples (and us) with this encouragement: In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world (Jn 16:33).

2. How do we know the Bible is true? (Hebrews 4:12)

According to the Bible, all Scripture is God-breathed (2Ti 3:16). Peter confirmed this when he said that those who wrote the Bible were not speaking on their own but spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit (2Pe 1:21). Many parts of Scripture are directly attributed to God through use of phrases like This is what the LORD says (e.g., Ex 4:22). Finally, Jesus often quoted from the Old Testament and affirmed it as being God’s Word. Prophecies that were later fulfilled are corroboration of the accuracy of the Bible’s claim to be God’s Word.

For example, the vision recorded in Daniel 7 correctly predicted the rise of the Medo-Persian Empire, the Greek Empire under Alexander the Great, and the Roman Empire. Archaeological discoveries are also important evidence of the Bible’s accuracy. For example, for many years King David was believed by some to be a fictional character. But recently a composition from a king of Syria referring to the “house of David” was discovered at Tel Dan. This writing provides tangible evidence that ancient rulers indeed recognized the dynasty of David in Judah. Another reason for confidence in the Bible’s authenticity is its internal consistency.

The Bible is actually a compilation of 66 books written over a period of 2,000 years by more than 40 different authors, and yet there is a unified message and a striking theological coherence—something that clearly speaks of God’s guidance throughout the process of writing, transmitting and assembling the Biblical texts. It is important to remember that the original Biblical documents no longer exist. We are dependent on copies, and copyists can make mistakes.

However, scholars have carefully tracked the accuracy of ancient manuscripts from different centuries, and their consistency gives us good reason to be confident in the Bibles we read today. Furthermore, rigorous standards were applied to determine the canon—both by the Jews, who determined the collection of books that make up the Old Testament Scriptures, and by the early church, which decided the books to be included in the New Testament.

3. What does it mean to have faith? (Hebrews 11:1)

In the Bible, faith is always tied to an active trust in God and his Word. For the believer, there is no such thing as “blind faith.” Faith is the sensible response to the revealed will of God and the privileges he has promised his

people. Biblical faith does not mean that people can believe in any unlikely thing and God, in response, must bring it to pass. In other words, faith that is not directly attached to God's Word is merely positive thinking. At its core, faith (trusting God) is how people access the salvation God has provided in Christ Jesus. Abraham, the father of all who have saving faith (Ro 4:16), believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness (Jas 2:23).

Faith is not righteousness, but it is how we access Jesus' saving righteousness, something we could never access on our own (Eph 2:8). Faith, God's gift to his followers (Eph 2:8), is fortified by paying careful attention to the Bible and practicing the spiritual disciplines. Romans 10:17 says, Faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ. Throughout the Christian life, faith continues to be how believers receive the privileges and necessities for serving Christ. We trust God to give what he has promised, whether it is gifts and abilities to do the work of Jesus in the world and in our own hearts (Jn 14:12-13) or whether it is carrying us through our spiritual journey and into our eternal home in heaven.

4. What are angels, and how do they interact with the world today? (Genesis 28:12)

Along with the creation of the physical world, God also fashioned and populated a spiritual realm we call heaven. Little is known about heaven, which is the place where God dwells, because it is beyond human observation. But the Bible identifies some of its inhabitants as cherubim, or "winged beings" (Ex 25:18-22; Eze 10:1-22); others as seraphim, or "burning ones" (Isa 6:2; Rev 4:6-8); and many simply as messengers (Ge 16:7-11; Ex 23:20-24; Mt 1:20-24), from which the term "angel" is derived.

Together, the whole company of angelic beings is called the multitudes of heaven or the heavenly host (1Ki 22:19; Lk 2:13). In the Bible, angels and humans interacted primarily when these spiritual beings delivered messages from God to his people. But sometimes God sent angels to intervene in human affairs. For example, God sent an angel to guide the Israelites through the desert (Ex 23:20-23), provide food for Elijah (1Ki 19:5-8) and execute his divine judgment against the people of Israel (2Sa 24:16-17). For example, God sent an angel to guide the Israelites through the desert (Ex 23:20-23), provide food for Elijah (1Ki 19:5-8) and execute his divine judgment against the people of Israel (2Sa 24:16-17).

While the ministry of angels occurred most specifically in supervising the redemptive history outlined in the Bible, angels also communicated God's divine will directly to individuals (Ac 10:3-5) and provided them with protection (Ac 12:11; 27:23). Throughout subsequent history many people have reported the presence of angelic beings who have communicated specific messages from God or intervened in specific situations. The mysterious and transcendent character of angels has sometimes nurtured cultic obsessions, but such worship is clearly contrary to the Bible's teaching (Col 2:18-19).

5. Who is God, what does he value, and how can we approach him? (Exodus 3:13-14)

The Bible doesn't explain who God is or try to prove his divine existence. It assumes God is eternally present (Ge 1:1) and depicts creation as a result of his divine thought and action (Ge 1:1-2:25). God has, however, offered us a glimpse of who he is through creation (Ps 19:1-6), his Word (Ps 18:30-31), and especially through the incarnation of his Son, Jesus Christ, who is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being (Heb 1:3). Jesus demonstrated God's compassion, grace and glory in his life, death and resurrection. From this and from the empowering presence of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost (Ac 2:1-13), our awareness of God as Trinity (one God in three persons) was formed.

While God's being is beyond comprehension or perception (Ex 33:20; Jn 1:18), both the physical world and the human conscience clearly attest to his values and purposes. In addition, God revealed what he values through the Sinai covenant (Ex 20:1-24:18). The Ten Commandments (Ex 20:2-17; Dt 5:6-21) were affirmed by Jesus as a faithful summary of God's moral values (Mt 5:17-47), and they continue to shape social values and legal systems today. God also revealed what he values through the dietary regulations (Lev 11:1-47) and worship regulations

(Lev 1:1-9:24; 16:1-34; 21:1-25:55) that were given to the ancient Israelites. Those regulations emphasized God's holiness and his desire for his people to be holy (Lev 11:44).

When Jesus came to earth, he taught that while actions are important, God is more concerned with the heart (Mt 5:17-47; 15:18-20). God desires that we love him, trust him, obey him and imitate his character in our interactions with others by being compassionate, loving and forgiving. So how can we approach such a holy God? Access to God is only through faith in Jesus Christ (Jn 14:6; Ro 5:1-2; Eph 2:13-18; 3:12). Christ suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring (us) to God (1Pe 3:18). Let us then approach God's throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need (Heb 4:16).

6. How much influence does Satan have in the world today? (1 Peter 5:8)

Enormous influence! Jesus called him the prince of this world (Jn 12:31), and Paul called him the god of this age (2Co 4:4). Satan controls a vast hierarchical network of fallen angels (Eph 6:12), also called demons. Revelation 12:9 says that Satan ... leads the whole world astray. He manipulates nations, rulers, economies and cultures. He remains disguised behind all the idolatries and false religions of the world. In the end, according to Revelation, Satan will orchestrate a vast, worldwide rebellion against Christ and the church, but he will be defeated and suffer eternal punishment (Rev 20:7-10). At the root of all Satan's efforts on earth is his desire to usurp God's glory.

Satan is insanely jealous of God. Created as a mighty and good angel, he fell due to his arrogant desire to take the place of God (Isa 14:12-15; Eze 28:11-19). Satan works in this world primarily through deceit (Jn 8:44). He is skillful beyond our imagination at tempting people to sin. He is also ruthless and willing to spare no one in his pursuit of glory. However, Satan is no match for Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all. Christians will certainly face Satan's attacks as he tempts, tests and accuses them (Job 1:8-12; Rev 12:10). But Christians may always take refuge in Jesus, for by the power of his name (Lk 10:17-20) they are successfully able to resist Satan (1Pe 5:8-10).

7. How do I balance concern for the poor with the needs of my family? (Exodus 23:10-11)

The poor mentioned in these verses are those who are in need of basic necessities (e.g., food, clothing, shelter). But elsewhere the Bible mentions other types of people who are poor. Whereas Matthew recorded Jesus saying that the poor in spirit are blessed (Mt 5:3), Luke's account states that the poor are blessed by God (Lk 6:20). The poor in spirit referred to in Matthew 5 are those who are spiritually bankrupt and desperate for God. The poor of Luke 6 are those who are desperate because they have no one to care for them. And the apostle Paul admonished Timothy to care for the widows in his congregation, saying, Give proper recognition to those widows who are really in need (1Ti 5:3).

The fundamental principle here is that God provides for the needs of the poor (Mt 6:25-34). But the question is, How does God do this? The answer is that he does this in a variety of ways. He often meets tangible needs through the generosity of his people, who want to give out of the abundance they have been given. And God is able to bless you abundantly, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work (2Co 9:8). But God also assigns responsibilities to certain individuals who are close to people with material needs. In 1 Timothy 5 Paul said that local needs ought to be met by institutions and individuals who are in closest proximity to those in need. So in the case of widows, Paul said that children or grandchildren bear the first line of responsibility to care for a widow's material needs (1Ti 5:4). But if the widow is all alone and remains upright in her loneliness, then she is to be cared for by the deacons (1Ti 5:5, 16). Give the people these instructions, so that no one may be open to blame. Anyone who does not provide for their relatives, and especially for their own household, has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever (1Ti 5:7-8). So how do we balance concern for the poor with the needs of our own family?

There is no one-size-fits-all answer. We should begin by examining the stance of our own heart in relation to the apostle's admonition to the Corinthians: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously. Each of you should give what you have decided in your heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver (2Co 9:6-7). God has given his people ample resources to supply every imaginable need.

8. Can our prayers cause God to change his mind? (Exodus 32:14)

Scripture teaches that God sometimes adjusts his plans in response to our actions or requests. The Bible contains several examples of this: the Hebrews on the outskirts of Canaan (Nu 14:11-23); Hezekiah's repentance on behalf of Israel (Am 7:1-7) and the sparing of Nineveh (Jnh 3:1-10). Experiencing God's will is dynamic. As with any interpersonal relationship, God's relationship with humanity involves complex twists and turns. God modifies his responses based on ours, and we adjust our responses to God's. So, in a sense, it can be said that God sometimes changes his mind in response to our prayers. At the same time, God's will is determined.

There are decrees and promises he has made that do not change. He kept his covenant with the forefathers of the Israelites (Dt 7:7-8), and he keeps his new covenant with those who believe in Jesus (Jn 6:37-40, 44). God wants us to live out his will obediently. He has predetermined ways he expects us to respond, but he has made us capable of resisting him (Ps 143:10; 1Th 5:16-18; Heb 10:35-39; 2Pe 3:9). These aspects of God's will work together. While it is not possible for us to fully understand how they work together, we know that God is ultimately in control.

9. How are these laws relevant to us today? (Leviticus 19:19-28)

Though some of the laws in Leviticus seem readily applicable today, others do not. It can be unsettling to see a general principle (Love your neighbour, v. 18) alongside what seems to be a culture-specific rule (Do not cut the hair at the sides of your head, v. 27) The result can be an apparent inconsistency in how we obey these laws. For example, how can we continue to view homosexual intercourse as sin (20:13) if we no longer care about blended fabrics of cotton and wool (19:19)? People attempt to resolve this problem in different ways.

Some believe the laws fit into different categories of behaviour: moral laws are still binding, but ceremonial and civil laws were superseded when Jesus came. The distinction between a moral, civil and ceremonial law is not always clear, however. Others believe that only those laws mentioned or repeated in the New Testament remain binding. We can gain some insight into the problem by seeing what Jesus said about the law. He told his disciples that not a single letter of the law would disappear until everything is accomplished (Mt 5:17-20). Continued Below.

Yet because Jesus followed the true spirit of the law rather than the legalistic views of the religious teachers, he was accused of violating the law (Lk 6:1-2). Because the Bible is God's Word, we may assume that each law expresses some aspect or enduring principle of God's revealed will. Some details, written specifically for Israel's situation, will not fit ours today. But many of the regulating principles behind them are timeless. Matthew 5 provides several examples where Jesus upheld the deeper, spiritual principles of the law.

The relevance of Old Testament laws may elude our understanding today because the content often addressed Israel's particular call to be God's distinct people. However, by seeking the timeless principle behind the letter of the law, we can still apply God's standards to the details of our lives within the context of our culture.

10. Does obedience bring prosperity? (Leviticus 26:3-39)

There is no question that righteous living has its own rewards. When the people of Israel served God, they enjoyed good social and economic climates. People who live disciplined lives of moderation generally enjoy the

benefits of good health and finances. Even insurance companies formulate their premium rates according to the risks of certain lifestyles. However, these are general principles and cannot be expected to apply in every situation.

The New Testament agrees with the Old Testament that God honours obedience and disdains disobedience, but the New Testament differs in its application of that principle. Where the Old Testament insists that a person's character, speech and actions immediately determine the resulting consequences, the New Testament teaches that by faith, righteous living will eventually be rewarded. The Old Testament says the faithful experience the good life now; the New Testament says they will one day. At the heart of the New Testament is Jesus, the only perfect human being, a man whose life ended in the suffering and disgrace of the cross.

Even though he was sinless, he was abandoned by God. Hardly the picture of prosperity and blessing! Yet his obedience provided righteousness for those who believe and resulted in his exaltation as Christ the Lord (Ro 5:19; Php 2:8). Romans 8:35-39 lists a number of things that cannot separate the believer from Christ: trouble, famine, nakedness, etc. Many items listed match items from the "curse" texts of Leviticus 26 and Deuteronomy 28. Therefore, the New Testament teaches that to obey does not guarantee an absence of material problems. Rather, the guarantee concerns spiritual security despite material troubles.

11. Which is better, spiritually speaking, to be rich or poor? (Deuteronomy 8:10-18)

The relationship between spirituality and wealth in the Bible is complicated. On the one hand, riches can be a sign of God's blessing (Ge 24:35; Dt 8:18), while poverty can symbolize divine judgment (Jer 8:10, 13). Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were God's friends and were very wealthy, as was Job, one of the most godly figures of the Old Testament. David, a man after God's own heart (1Sa 13:13-14), was also very rich. On the other hand, the luxuries and benefits wealth afforded altered Solomon's early devotion to God (1Ki 11:4).

Through the prophet Amos, God blamed wealth for leading Israel into idolatry and moral decay (Am 3:13-4:1). On a number of occasions, Jesus spoke harshly about the rich who ignored God and the poor (e.g., Lk 12:13-21) and compromised their commitment to God (e.g., Mt 19:16-23). Jesus declared that the love of wealth can steal hearts away from God (Mt 6:24). Paul told Timothy to warn people about the temptations of wealth (1Ti 6:6-10, 17-19), and James wrote stern words on the same topic (Jas 2:5-7).

It can't be said that people who are poor are necessarily in a better spiritual condition than those who are rich. Rather, our spiritual health depends on how we steward our blessings, view our possessions, and serve God and others with them. The Bible commands, Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth ... But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven (Mt 6:19-20). We are to work so that we will have resources to share with those who are poor (Eph 4:28). We are also to give quietly, generously, thoughtfully and cheerfully (Mt 6:3; 2Co 9:6-7).

12. Is there a connection between spiritual and physical health? (Deuteronomy 28:58-63)

Generally, we must acknowledge that our Creator knows what is best for us, so in that regard our physical health and spiritual well-being are closely connected. The Hebrew word used most often to describe humans in the Old Testament is *nepesh*, translated person. It described the wholeness of life and was not easily reduced to the "body" and "soul" distinctions that emerged later in the Greek world of the New Testament. As part of God's design to make Israel a spiritually vibrant nation, long sections of the social codes in Leviticus were devoted to dietary regulations and hygiene as well as acceptable responses to illnesses, injuries and blood flow.

The psalmist David clearly connected the blight of his physical condition to spiritual distress, noting that when he failed to confess his sins and remained at odds with God and others, his bones wasted and his strength was sapped (Ps 32:3-4). Paul recognized the connection between spiritual laxity and physical sickness (1Co 11:27-30)

as well as the need for physical sustenance to maintain spiritual strength (1Ti 5:23). Still, care must be taken not to completely equate spiritual righteousness and physical health.

The psalmist Asaph observed that many wicked people were models of vibrant strength (Ps 73:3-5). And the apostle Paul struggled constantly with at least one, if not several, physical ailments (2Co 12:1-10; Gal 4:13-15) that were by no means a result of spiritual deficiency. Humans are complex beings, and although we know there are connections between our physical and spiritual health, we can't always pinpoint what those connections are. Our task is to nurture our souls so that we maximize our spiritual health and take the best possible care of our bodies to maximize our physical health. We are to consider our bodies temples of the Holy Spirit (1Co 3:16; 6:19-20).

13. Why does God allow bad things to happen? (Deuteronomy 31:16-21)

No one knows the mind of God, except for God himself. He is infinite; we are finite. We are not entirely clueless about his character, however, because God speaks to us through his Word. According to the Bible, one reason bad things happen is because the whole world is under the control of the evil one (1Jn 5:19). That's why Jesus taught us to ask God to deliver us from the evil one when we pray (Mt 6:13). Even in the Garden of Eden, in paradise, before Adam and Eve partook of the forbidden fruit, Satan was already there, waiting to tempt them to disobey God (Ge 3:1-6). Another reason bad things happen is because people sin.

The reason why God allows people to sin and be tempted to sin is not for us to know, at least for now (Dt 29:29). What we do know is that when bad things happen, we should not rage against God. To revolt against God is to fall prey to the devil. The devil is a liar (Jn 8:44) and wants us to believe that God is blameworthy. But the Bible says that God is light; in him there is no darkness at all (1Jn 1:5). God is not the enemy; Satan is the enemy. Through his Spirit God empowers us to war against the enemy by following Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior, during good times and bad times.

14. What values does a Christian family hold? (Joshua 24:15)

A Christian is someone who knows there is nothing he or she can do to deserve God's love but who gratefully accepts and trusts in what God has done through the sacrifice of his Son, Jesus Christ. This faith translates into a life lived in love, gratitude and service. A Christian family, then, reflects these same values. While the members of a Christian family are not perfect people and are not without problems, they do believe that God has their best interests at heart. The Bible and the commandments from God found in it serve as their rules for living.

They strive to live according to God's Word and make God the foundation of their beliefs as a family unit. However, the modern family unit has changed since the days of Leave It to Beaver. Whether comprised of a husband and wife with no children, a husband and wife with children, a single parent raising a child or children alone, or any number of other scenarios—the goal of a Christian family is to love God and love people. With that in mind, the definition of “family” can extend beyond blood relatives and those related by marriage.

One Biblical illustration of what a Christian family can look like may be found in Matthew 12:48-50, where Jesus said that his “family” is comprised of those who do the will of his Father in heaven. Jesus' answer emphasizes the great importance of our spiritual family—those with whom we may not share blood but with whom we share a common and strong faith in God and his Son, Jesus Christ. It should be noted, however, that being a Christian doesn't necessarily mean that every member of your family will also be a Christian. It's possible that only one spouse may believe (1Co 7:12-14; 1Pe 3:1) or that some children won't believe. After all, even Satan rebelled against the perfect Father.

15. Does it matter when and where we pray? (1 Kings 8:29-30)

When Jesus introduced prayer by saying, Our Father (Mt 6:9), he reminded us that prayer is more personal than prescriptive. Prayer is a “divine dialogue” between God and those who have a relationship with him. Therefore, we are welcome to come to God anytime and anywhere. Like Jesus, we may pray early in the morning (Mk 1:35) or in the evening (Mk 14:32). We may pray when we are afraid (Ps 119:145-146), when we are in need (Mt 7:7-12) or when we lack wisdom (Jas 1:5). We may also pray to express the joy (Php 1:4) and the gratitude (1Th 5:16-18) we feel when we see God at work around us. And while many of our prayers include requests for our personal needs, it is right to pray for others (1Th 5:25), including those in authority (1Ti 2:1-2) and even our enemies (Mt 5:44).

We should pray on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests (Eph 6:18). Our prayers at any time may also be offered in any place. Hannah’s prayer in the temple (1Sa 1:9-11) was no more spiritual than Moses’ prayer in the desert (Ex 32:11-14). Jesus prayed in a garden (Mk 14:32-42). Jonah prayed in the belly of a fish (Jnh 2:1-10). Paul prayed in prison (Ac 16:22-25). Nehemiah prayed in the king’s court (Ne 2:4). No matter where we are, we can always be assured of great reception with God when we pray.

16. How can we handle guilt and regret over our past decisions? (Ezra 9:6)

As every psychiatrist knows, unresolved guilt and brooding regret are significant blocks to healthy living. The Bible emphasizes self-analysis and awareness (Ps 139:1-24), confession and repentance (Ps 32:1-11; 51:1-19; Jas 5:16), and forgiveness (Mt 6:14) as elements of a sound spiritual lifestyle. But the past cannot be altered. Therefore it is also important to accept what has happened and learn how to live with the consequences of our choices and decisions.

Once the consequences are acknowledged and dealt with (Ps 51:1-19), and the lessons are learned (Ps 107:1-43), we must be able to forgive ourselves because God forgives us. We need to forgive ourselves so that we can move ahead with hope into the future. Forgiving ourselves is not always easy, nor is it a matter only of individual concern. The teachings of the Bible indicate that self-forgiveness is a spiritual journey that takes place best in community. It is often within the faith community that we come to understand that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus (Ro 8:1).

It is there that we find the grace, forgiveness and comfort of both God and others (2Co 1:3-7; 2:7). It is there that we can confess our sins to God and others and be healed (Jas 5:16; 1Jn 1:9). And “community” isn’t limited to church congregations. There are many communities of faith working to help people heal from the consequences of their past choices. The “Twelve Steps” of Alcoholics Anonymous were formed on the basis of Biblical teachings and spiritual insights; as such, they often help people respond constructively to the tortures of an imperfect past.

17. Should Christians today observe the Sabbath? (Nehemiah 13:15-22)

The rules of the Sabbath, which in Hebrew means “rest,” are based on two specific principles. First, in the Ten Commandments (Ex 20:2-17), a sabbath rest on the seventh day of each week was patterned after the events of the creation story (Ge 2:1-3), which describes God ceasing from creative activity on the seventh day after bringing humankind into being. In that teaching, the Sabbath was a time for reflection on good things done and the enjoyment of important relationships.

Second, when Moses repeated the Ten Commandments in Deuteronomy 5:6-21, he noted that the Israelites had recently been rescued from the bondage of slavery in Egypt. In that teaching the Sabbath was a celebration of freedom from an existence solely devoted to work. For the Israelites, the Sabbath was both a rhythm of life bred into human understanding from the very beginning and a celebration of freedom from oppression.

Jesus emphasized the former value of the Sabbath in his own teachings (Mk 2:23-28), while his followers focused on the latter value of the Sabbath—especially once they realized the great deliverance from the bondage of sin brought by Jesus’ death and resurrection (Ac 20:7; Rev 1:9-10). This understanding was amplified by the writer of Hebrews 4:1-11 as a forwardlooking anticipation of the renewal of all things. Even though the Bible makes it clear that Sabbath observance is not mandatory (Col 2:14, 16), the practices of both Jesus and the early Christian community testify to its enduring value in a believer’s spiritual life.

18. Are people just pawns in God’s chess game? (Job 1:13-19)

It sometimes seems that people are caught in events beyond their control, events manipulated by God or Satan. They may feel forced into situations they would not choose if they were given a choice. While this seems unfair, there is another way, a higher way, to interpret the circumstances of life. We can see them as Godgiven opportunities to cooperate with God’s purposes and plans that allow us to participate in something far more significant than our own schemes. We are more than pawns in a chess game.

We can honour Almighty God by the way we live and die. Still, many unanswered questions remain. Only God knows why dozens of bystanders had to die in this unfolding drama between Satan and God. We struggle with the fact that some who are righteous have short, tragic lives, while others who are wicked enjoy wealth and long life. There is one thing we can affirm, however: what seems unfair in this life will be made right in eternity. Our problems will be resolved and many of our questions answered. God has permitted Satan certain freedoms. Satan is called the prince of this world (Jn 14:30) and the ruler of the kingdom of the air (Eph 2:2), for he sometimes uses sicknesses, plagues, wicked people and the forces of nature.

Though God dealt a fatal blow to Satan through Jesus’ death and resurrection, Satan continues to struggle against God and will do so until the end (Ro 16:20). There are two sides to the suffering of the righteous: the earthly and the heavenly. The apostle Paul understood the tension of living in a corrupt world. He placed his trust in God and things eternal—God’s justice, mercy and love—not in the temporary things of this world—success, wealth and fame. Paul recognized that our struggle is not against flesh and blood (Eph 6:12) and took courage in knowing that our citizenship is in heaven (Php 3:20).

19. Is God responsible for Satan’s actions or people’s sins? (Job 19:8-12)

We know that evil exists in this world. Its origins are personified in a cruel being identified in the Bible as Satan (“adversary”) or the devil (“slanderer”), but this creature’s origin is never tied to the Creator who made all things good (Ge 1:31). Satan first appears in the creation story (Ge 3:1), with no explanation of how he got there or where he came from. Some think the poetic imagery of Isaiah 14, which describes the power and demise of the king of Babylon, alludes to Satan’s origins. But this is only theological speculation.

A cryptic scene in the drama of Job shows Satan as part of the company of angels who presented themselves before God (Job 1:6-2:7). While this being had the power to wreak havoc on Job’s life in an attempt to make him sin, Satan’s power was limited by God’s permissions and prohibitions. This limitation of Satan’s power by God is echoed by Jesus (Lk 10:17-21) in the New Testament and is pictured graphically in Revelation (Rev 20:7-10). We also know that the Bible does not absolve humans of their guilt for sinful choices and behaviours (Jas 1:13-18).

20. If we are treated unfairly, is God still good? (Job 34:19)

Because of the intrusion of sin and evil into our world, it seems to us that life is often not fair or just (Ps 73:3-12). Events occur that we do not cause or desire, and all our best efforts are not able to produce perfect results. Yet the Bible consistently declares that God is good, fair and just (Ps 9:7-12; 101:1; 145:1-21; 1Th 1:5-7; Rev 19:1-2, 11). Sometimes we find this truth difficult to grasp because of the complexity of this world and its evils. We have

limited ability to clearly interpret it. But once we have spiritual insight about the truth, we can conform our behaviours more fully to reflect God's fairness, goodness and righteousness (Php 4:8-9).

Even when things happen that contradict our expressed efforts and knowledge of God's ultimate designs, we can have confidence that God's purposes will prevail (2Co 3:7-5:10); he will restore the fortunes of earth and humankind to his original desires (2Pe 3:13). Both Peter (1Pe 1:6-7; 2:19-25) and Paul (Ro 8:18-39) insisted that when we experience unfairness in life, we are gaining insights into what Jesus went through. We are also learning how to hope for the fullness of God's goodness to renew our world.

21. Why does it sometimes seem like God is far away? (Psalm 10:1)

God promised his people, The LORD will deliver them to you, and you must do to them all that I have commanded you (Dt 31:5). Yet sometimes God seems distant. During such times, the ever-present God hasn't gone anywhere. Instead, specific obstacles we create or experience can make God seem far away. One obstacle is busyness. Our overloaded schedules can crowd out time with God and make it difficult to sense his presence in our lives.

When Jesus arrived for dinner at the home of friends, Martha chose to busy herself with kitchen duties while her sister sat at the feet of Jesus and was commended for doing what was better (Lk 10:38-42). Busyness isn't next to godliness. In fact, our crammed calendars can cause us to miss connecting with God daily. A second obstacle is "stuff," or possessions. In Matthew 19:16-22, Jesus urged a man to sell all he had and to follow him, but the man went away sad, because he had great wealth (Mt 19:22).

Unfortunately, possessions and wealth can prevent people from pursuing Jesus. He warned, Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also (Mt 6:21). So, if our hearts wander after more and more stuff, we will have little room for God. A third obstacle is sin. Christians can be secure in their relationship with God because their sins have been forgiven through Jesus' death on the cross. But lingering sin in our lives can still stand in the way of present fellowship with God. Fortunately, when we confess our sin, repent and obey God, we will feel the Father's love and personal presence once again (Jn 14:23, 25-27).

22. Why do our prayers seem ineffective at times? (Psalm 39:12)

One of the differences between the personal God of the Bible and all other so-called gods is that the Lord is near us whenever we pray to him (Dt 4:7). However, anyone who has ever prayed has surely experienced a time when their prayers didn't seem to make it higher than the ceiling. Sometimes God is silent when we harbour sin in our lives. The psalmist understood that the Lord would not listen to his prayers if he cherished sin in (his) heart (Ps 66:18).

Indeed, if Jesus experienced separation from the Father when he took our sin on himself at the cross (Mt 27:46), we should not be surprised to experience a sense of distance from God when we have unconfessed sin in our lives. When we rebel against God, he does not listen to our prayers (Isa 1:2, 15; 1Pe 3:7; cf. Heb 5:7) Similarly, our prayers may go unanswered if we ask with self-centred intentions (see Simon's story in Ac 8:9-25). Jesus' model of prayer, the Lord's Prayer (Mt 6:9-13), included not only personal requests but also praise, thanksgiving and intercession. Selfish requests made with insincere motives will fall on deaf ears (Jas 4:3).

At other times, our prayers may seem ineffective when, in fact, the silence of God is intended to bolster our faith. In Luke 18:1-8, Jesus told a parable about a woman who sought help from a judge who initially refused her request but eventually gave her what she asked for because of her persistence. The lesson of the story is that God, a just judge who cares for us, will see to it that our needs are met, but we must exercise faith in his sovereign goodness (Lk 18:8). And while our praying may not produce immediate results, praying with persistence changes us and moves us toward greater dependence on God.

23. Does God send troubles? (Psalm 71:20)

We have trouble in the world and in our lives because of humanity's sinful nature. But the book of Job shows that troubles do not necessarily come in direct proportion to our sin. Troubles may come not because we have committed a particular sin but because of someone else's sin against us.

In this psalm the writer looked back on his life and admitted that God had allowed him to experience some bitter troubles. God is not the blameworthy cause or originator of evil in the world, and he is neither capricious nor a mere passive observer. Sometimes God permits trouble in people's lives; other times he seems to deliberately bring people to a place where they will experience difficulties.

The Bible says that God has many reasons for allowing the godly to experience suffering. Suffering may:

1. Lead someone away from sin and closer to God (Heb 12:4-11),
2. Build up a person's character (Jas 1:2-6) or (3) provide a means to glorify God (Jn 9:1-3). Then again, there is the lesson of Job: explanations cannot always be found. At times we may not understand why God allows us to experience troubles, but even without answers it is good to say with the psalmist, You will restore my life again ... you will again bring me up.

24. Does anything prevent God from responding to our prayers? (Psalm 102:1-2)

No entity has the power to stop God from responding to our prayers. Nor does anyone have the power to force God to reveal what his answer to a prayer might be. In fact, God might choose not to answer our prayers—especially if our requests are selfish. James 4:3 says, When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. It is solely God's prerogative to answer prayer or not. Sometimes God might test us to see if we will trust him even without clear answers to our prayers. God wants us to know and love him personally; he doesn't want us to merely ask him for things.

Because God is relational, it is possible even for Christians to quench the Spirit (1Th 5:19) or grieve the Holy Spirit (Eph 4:30), who intercedes on our behalf when we pray (Ro 8:26). We can do so through repeated sin, for example, which means it is possible for us to make our own prayers ineffective (e.g., 1Pe 3:7). At the same time, God assures us that he is not far away: If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land (2Ch 7:14).

25. Is there any secular evidence to support the Bible's claims? (Psalm 119:160)

Although the Bible is not an ancient history textbook, it does report events that have been confirmed by other historical works. Consider the following examples:

- Archeological digs and ancient Assyrian records confirm the Bible's portrayal of King Sennacherib's invasion of Judah (2Ki 18:13-19:37).
- Until recent excavations at Tell Mardikh uncovered tablets mentioning Sodom and Gomorrah (Ge 19:1-29), scholars dismissed the existence of both cities as a Biblical legend.
- The Hittites were also considered a Biblical legend until their capital and records were discovered in modern-day Turkey.
- The palace of King Sargon, an Assyrian ruler mentioned in Isaiah, was uncovered in Iraq. The events recorded in Isaiah 20 were even recorded on the palace walls.
- In 1947, the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls (which are copies of the Old Testament) confirmed how accurately the Bible was copied from 200 BC to AD 1200.

26. Does the Bible define when human life begins? (Psalm 139:13)

A simple assumption undergirds the entire Bible: God, the author of life, creates each and every human being. Therefore, every person is sacred to him. Psalm 100:3 says, Know that the LORD is God. It is he who made us, and we are his. The Bible also assumes that life begins in the womb. God declared to the prophet Jeremiah, Before I formed you in the womb I knew you (Jer 1:5). And Job 31:15 refers to God forming us in the womb. So, medically speaking, God knows us and shapes us even minutes after conception, when our most primitive cells begin to separate; even at the fifth week of life, when our cerebral cortex starts to form; even at the sixth week, when our heart chambers converge; even at the seventh week, when our fingers and toes grow distinct; and even at the tenth week, when we become sensitive to touch.

Perhaps Dr. Seuss captured the Bible's view on this issue best in his children's classic Horton Hears a Who: "After all, a person's a person no matter how small." In the Biblical story, all human beings, no matter how small or vulnerable—unborn babies and overwhelmed mothers, the weak and the frail, the imprisoned and the traumatized, the disabled and the diseased, the righteous and the sinners—are valuable to God, the author of all life.

27. Does God approve of war? (Psalm 144:1)

The Old Testament seems to say yes. The New Testament seems to say the opposite. This apparent contradiction must be understood within its historical context. Old Testament Israel conquered the sinful Canaanites as part of God's judgment. Israel was a theocracy, a nation-state in which God was King. But New Testament followers of Jesus Christ knew only the oppressive rule of the Roman state. Jesus introduced a whole new paradigm concerning violence, resistance and peace in his teachings regarding the kingdom of God.

In fact, some early Christians did experience tension between loving one's enemy and serving in the military, while others such as the Roman centurion in Matthew 8:5-13 were encouraged by Jesus for their faith and their witness to those around them. At the end of the second century, soldiers began converting to Christianity, and by the time of Augustine (fourth century), Christians in the military were recognized as an essential component to carrying out warfare in a just manner. In Romans 13:1-7, we read that God gives governments the right to bear the sword, the power of retributive justice to punish evildoers.

Any nation has a God-given responsibility to exercise just and appropriate force to protect its citizens from evil. The Bible does not detail how this is to be carried out, but the principles of punishing wrongdoers and protecting the innocent are the basis of our system of law enforcement today, on both a national level (police, FBI, etc.) and an international level (the military). This does not mean that God approves of everything that is done in the name of law enforcement or war (e.g., torture, wars of conquest, use of nuclear weapons). But the basic principles of punishing wrongdoers and protecting the innocent are in keeping with the character of God.

28. How do I show love to people who violate God's standards without endorsing their sin? (Proverbs 1:15)

Nobody likes the stereotypical judgmental "religious" person who condemns others for their sinful ways. Fortunately, the Bible provides advice on how to deal constructively with the faults and sins of other people: Be personal. Jesus had a very realistic view of the damage caused by sin. So if we see someone betraying God, others or their deepest selves, we should deal with it by approaching the person personally (Mt 18:15-20). This means that we should not complain or gossip about the person. Be humble.

The Bible instructs us to consider our own lives before judging others. Jesus used a humorous illustration about the person who sees the speck in someone else's eye but fails to see the plank protruding from his or her own eye (Mt 7:3-5). The point is this: Don't project blame and shame on others. We're all sinners. We must be humble

enough to admit our own mistakes first. Be humble. The Bible instructs us to consider our own lives before judging others. Jesus used a humorous illustration about the person who sees the speck in someone else's eye but fails to see the plank protruding from his or her own eye (Mt 7:3-5).

The point is this: Don't project blame and shame on others. We're all sinners. We must be humble enough to admit our own mistakes first. Be gentle. The Bible directs us to address people's sins with a gentle attitude (Gal 6:1-2). There is no reason to deal harshly with people for their faults. Be truthful. Spiritually speaking, we all have a lot of growing up to do. Honest people can help us grow by gently but firmly pointing out areas in our lives that could use work.

The Bible refers to this process as speaking the truth in love (Eph 4:15). It takes courage to do this, but most of us know that this kind of tough love helps us grow. Be hopeful. After we've approached someone personally—with humility, gentleness and truth-filled love—we can leave it in God's hands. We can't force someone to change and grow, but we can hope and pray that Jesus will continue to work in that person's life (Php1:6).

29. How should children be disciplined? (Proverbs 19:18)

Proverbs begins with the assumption that children are born in need of correction. They enter the world with a bent toward doing wrong. Fathers and mothers are expected to lovingly but firmly train children in the ways of wisdom, responsibility and righteousness. The direction children receive at home sets the course for their entire lives: Start children on the way they should go, and even when they are old they will not turn from it (22:6). This isn't a blanket promise that godly parents won't have wayward children, but it does underscore the general principle that good parenting can have a life-long impact. Parents who fail in their duty to discipline their children bear a heavy responsibility. The writer sees them as a willing party to (their child's) death (19:18). In ancient Israel the penalty for several crimes was death, so failing to properly control a child could indirectly lead to his death.

Parents who ignore their children or fail to give them the discipline they need consign them to a bleak and dismal future. There is disagreement today over disciplinary methods. Proverbs appears to favor the stronger forms of discipline: Whoever spares the rod hates their children, but the one who loves their children is careful to discipline them (13:24). Taken to an extreme, of course, such punishment is abuse, which the Bible never encourages. The other side of the coin is that children who never learn that their actions carry consequences will eventually face even more grief.

30. How can parents prepare their children to impact the world? (Proverbs 22:6)

There is an old saying that ships were meant for the sea, not for the harbour. While the harbour is safe, the ship never fulfills its purpose until it is tested in deep waters. We face a similar dilemma in overseeing the lives of our children. Our natural instinct and primary duty while they are young is to protect them. But just as important, we must prepare them to face the risky, even dangerous, situations that life inevitably presents.

Parents can find a healthy balance by working to develop three interrelated qualities in their children that will bear much fruit when their children grow to be adults. First, parents should raise their children to desire wisdom. What parent would not desire for his or her child to follow Solomon's example and ask God for wisdom above wealth and honour (1Ki 3:6-9)? The pursuit of wisdom will help children stay out of harm's way and equip them with the skills needed for effective leadership in any calling.

Second, parents need to teach their children how to distinguish between right and wrong. Moral discernment and wisdom complement each other. Solomon, in fact, joined them together in his prayer for wisdom: So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your people and to distinguish between right and wrong. For who is able to govern this great people of yours? (1Ki 3:9). Finally, parents should look for opportunities to vest maturing children with significant responsibilities that impact other people. This is one way to put into practice the

stewardship principle found in Matthew 25:23: You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things.

31. What does the Bible say about sex? (Song of Songs 2:3-7)

The Bible has a lot to say about sex. In fact, God's creation of sex is recorded at the very beginning of his written Word, and God's first instruction to humankind was to have sex: Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it (Ge 1:28). No one who studies the Bible can say that it is prudish about sexuality. Song of Songs is such a steamy account of sexual love that Jewish boys were forbidden to read it until they were 14 years old.

However, as our creator, God knew that people needed committed love to protect them. He knew that outside of a God-ordained marriage, sex can cause many emotional, physical and spiritual problems. The Bible says: Can a man scoop fire into his lap without his clothes being burned? Can a man walk on hot coals without his feet being scorched? So is he who sleeps with another man's wife; no one who touches her will go unpunished (Pr 6:27-29).

This instruction isn't just for adultery. In fact, any sexual relationship outside of marriage is outside of God's good plan for us. Sex was meant to be the intimate bond that holds a marriage together, as Jesus noted in Mark 10: For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh (vv. 7-8). Paul said that we are to honour God with our bodies (1Co 6:20). That means sex is essential between a husband and wife (1Co 7:3-5) but prohibited under any other circumstance. All people should flee from sexual immorality (1Co 6:18).

32. What does the Bible say about the dangers of pornography? (Ezekiel 23:14-16)

Because of the time and culture in which the Bible was written—no Internet, printed page or video, pornography isn't directly discussed in the Bible. However, the parable of Israel's unfaithfulness in Ezekiel 23:1-49 provides an interesting commentary on how images can seduce and corrupt. Verse 14 describes a woman, who represents Jerusalem, who saw figures of men drawn on a wall.

As soon as she saw them, she lusted after them (v. 16). Not only did these depictions stir up lust, they also led her to seek out men with whom to have sex. That is exactly what pornography does; it arouses within people impure and unhealthy sexual desires and intensifies sexual temptation. Pornographic images—and the idea of instant sexual pleasure—can dominate the way a person thinks about God's gift of sex. Here's the bottom line: pornography takes something beautiful, which is meant to be shared intimately between two married people, and twists it into something selfish and demeaning.

Furthermore, there are two other Biblical principles that can be applied to the issue of pornography:

1. We should fill our minds only with true, noble and pure thoughts (Php 4:8).
2. No matter what sins we've committed in the past, we're never too dirty to be forgiven and cleansed by God (1Co 6:9-11).

33. What is hell like? (Matthew 5:21-30)

The Bible offers a variety of disturbing pictures of hell. Hell is described as a place of unquenchable fire (Mk 9:43); condemnation (Mt 23:33); darkness, weeping and gnashing of teeth (Mt 8:11-13); chains and judgment (2Pe 2:4). While some of these images create an apparent conflict (e.g., fire and darkness), together they are a picture of misery. The clearest picture we have of hell comes from Jesus' parable of the rich man and Lazarus in Luke 16:19-31. In this parable, Jesus warned that the boundaries between heaven and hell are permanently fixed.

While Lazarus entered a place of comfort (Lk 16:25), the rich man existed in torment, longing for even a drop of cool water (Lk 16:24). Jesus' description of hell also leads to several observations. People are recognizable there, and it is a place of agony and torment (Lk 16:23). The chasm between heaven and hell prevents escape or

movement from hell to heaven (Lk 16:26). And it is not possible for anyone in hell to warn loved ones alive on earth about the reality of hell (Lk 16:31).

34. How can I tell if I have too much “stuff”? (Matthew 6:19-20)

When we have too many material possessions, we often hold on to them too tightly; we overemphasize their importance and purpose in our lives, and this causes us anxiety. A good way to find out if we have a healthy view of material possessions is to ask ourselves, Am I actively seeking first God’s kingdom and his righteousness or am I worrying about losing or increasing my stuff? Jesus said, Do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear (Mt 6:25).

The remedy to our anxiety and acquisitiveness is to seek first (God’s) kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to (us) as well (Mt 6:33). So what’s needed is the cultivation of a right frame of reference concerning material possessions. What we have (or do not have) should not define who we are (or are not). Furthermore, we should be looking for creative ways to share what we have with others—especially those who cannot repay us in monetary or material ways. Have you ever stopped to wonder why God entrusts us with all this stuff in the first place? It is certainly not because we deserve it more than anybody else.

The answer, in large part, goes back to what God said to Abram in Genesis 12:2-3: you’ve been blessed to be a blessing to others. We should never lose sight of the fact that we’ve been called to use what God has given us to serve others (Mt 20:25-28; 1Pe 4:10). We should acknowledge the reality that sometimes those with the least give the most materially (giving the shirt off their back) and relationally (giving from the heart), and that is the sacrificial giving the apostle Paul praised so highly in 2 Corinthians 8-9.

So the issue is not simply how much we have or don’t have; the issue is what we do with what we have. That core issue makes all the difference in the love we develop for stuff. We know we have too much stuff when anxiety or greed, which is idolatry (Col 3:5), keeps us from sharing with others; when we find our contentment in what we buy and own rather than in whom we love; and when we find our identity in what we possess rather than in our relationships. Seek first his kingdom, and everything else will fall into line.

35. What does it mean to love my neighbour? (Matthew 22:37-40)

Henri Nouwen once said that true community is the place where the individual we least like always lives next door. This is certainly a Biblical principle. Jesus taught that our neighbour might be the person least like us—consider the parable of the Good Samaritan (Lk 10:25-37). We are called to be like the Samaritan rather than the religious leaders who passed by their Jewish countryman who had been beaten, robbed and left for dead along the road. They didn’t lift a hand to help him. In contrast, the despised Samaritan did not walk past the Jewish man but cared for him—paying out of his own pocket for the man’s needs, not expecting repayment.

This Samaritan loved radically, sacrificially and at great risk to himself. He acted decisively; he didn’t question what his fellow Samaritans would think or what might happen if the robbers were still nearby. Loving our neighbour involves caring for those in need who cross our path. This applies certainly to friends, but especially to those least like us and to those we like the least. Those who experience eternal life with Jesus must love like Jesus loves. So, just as Jesus loves his neighbour—like the Samaritan loved the Jewish man who was attacked by robbers—we too must love our neighbour, even though they might not like us or be able to pay us back. Jesus loves unconditionally and we should too.

36. What are demons, and how do they interact with the world today? (Luke 9:37-43)

Demons are called deceiving spirits (1Ti 4:1). They are also called impure spirits (Mt 10:1; see Lk 4:33). The origin of demons is not described in the Scriptures, but Jesus’ reference to the devil and his angels (Mt 25:41) suggests

that demons are angels who fell when Satan rebelled (Rev 12:4). Demons can speak and can possess people and animals (Mk 5:9, 12; Ac 19:15). Deceitful spirits are also capable of appearing as angels of light (2Co 11:14). Yet despite their apparent beauty and power, their influence is ultimately destructive (Mk 5:2-5). Demonic manifestation during the New Testament era often resulted in symptoms similar to those of mental or physical illness (e.g., Mt 9:33; 17:15, 18; Mk 5:15).

Demonic influence is also a source of false religion (Dt 32:17; 1Co 10:19-21). The fact that demons are rarely mentioned in the Old Testament has caused some Bible scholars to conclude that the high frequency of demonic activity in the New Testament era was unique and may have been a response to the presence of Jesus. Others believe that demons are just as active today. In either case, Jesus gave his disciples authority over evil spirits (Mk 6:7). This power is rooted in Jesus the Messiah's kingdom authority (Mt 10:1, 7-8), which remains very much in effect today.

37. Does God expect me to forgive someone who keeps hurting me? (Luke 17:1-4)

The entire Christian understanding of forgiving others is based on God's forgiveness of us through Jesus Christ. We are to forgive each other just as in Christ God forgave (us) (Eph 4:32). Peter once asked Jesus how many times he was supposed to forgive someone who continued to sin against him (Mt 18:21). Jesus responded with a chilling statement and a story that teaches us the limitless nature of forgiveness. We should not set limits on our forgiveness, because God has forgiven us a far greater debt (Mt 18:23-35). So does God expect you to forgive someone who keeps hurting you? Yes, because we have been shown such abundant forgiveness. Yes, because we have a new nature—a new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness (Eph 4:24). But steps should also be taken in difficult relationships to establish boundaries and to encourage true reconciliation.

One person can bring forgiveness to a relationship, but it takes two people to bring reconciliation. You are responsible to forgive others because Christ has forgiven you. However, you cannot bring reconciliation to a relationship if the other person does not want to make peace with you. Consider Paul's counsel in Romans 12:18: If it is possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone. Relationships can only be healed through forgiveness and repentance. Where repentance is not present, reconciliation cannot take place.

38. What about those who have never heard about Jesus? (Acts 4:12)

Jesus was clear about the rules for receiving salvation when he said, I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me (Jn 14:6). And when speaking about Jesus, the apostle Peter said in this passage, Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved. Further, all people have to answer to God whether or not they have "heard" about him (Heb 9:27).

The Bible states that God has clearly revealed himself in creation (Ro 1:19-20) and that he has set eternity in the human heart (Ecc 3:11). This means that people see all around them the evidence of God and sense within themselves the truth that they are meant for more than this world. God is not the problem; humankind is. Because of sin, people reject this knowledge of God and rebel against his will (Ro 1:21-23). It is only because of God's grace (Eph 2:8-9) that he saves people from their own sinful desires (Ro 1:24-32).

How God works out his plan is mysterious and complicated. We have our ideas of what it means for Jesus to be "the way," but he is not bound by our understanding. God works to accomplish his goals in ways that we will never see or comprehend. The wideness of God's mercy and the tenacity of his love is beyond our intellectual capacity. Jesus is central in the redemption story.

But God rewards those who seek him (Heb 11:6). It is our mission to help those who seek him and make sure that those who have yet to answer God's call hear and understand the gospel (Mt 28:19-20; Ac 1:8). God always

acts justly; he never acts unfairly or wrongly (Dt 32:4). We might be surprised at the final roll call of heaven. Fortunately, it is God—not us—who will sort out the details in each person’s case.

39. What is the value of baptism? (Acts 19:1-7)

Jesus’ final instructions to his disciples were to go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you (Mt 28:19-20). For centuries, brilliant minds have debated whether baptism is a symbol or a sacrament, whether it is for believers or infants. But clearly, baptism is a crucial step in a Christian’s faith journey. The real question is, When precisely does our faith journey begin?

Scripture is clear that baptism points to the fact that a person has already begun a relationship with God. However, it is God who initially draws us to himself (Jn 6:44). We don’t create our own spiritual sensitivity, and this aspect of our faith journey is poignantly illustrated in the baptism of helpless, dependent infants. The disciples Paul met in Ephesus were adults who had a way to go in learning how to imitate and trust in Jesus the Messiah. They were becoming the kind of people who consistently obey Jesus. Baptism into the name of the Lord Jesus was the key for enabling them to living a Spirit-filled and empowered life.

In a world where individualism and privacy are cherished values, baptism publicly and boldly proclaims our allegiance to Jesus. Through baptism, we fly our colours— declaring we are unashamedly committed to following Jesus, and proclaiming our union with Christ in his death and resurrection. Life is hard. Sin is enticing. Our identity is often uncertain. Our faith is sometimes weak. Baptism is a reference point during challenging times that helps us rediscover “true north.” We remember our baptism.

We remember to whom we belong. We remember that we are part of the body of Jesus Christ. And we also remember that, spiritually speaking, we are like helpless, dependent infants who can’t live on their own without the sustaining grace and power of their Father in heaven. Finally, baptism immerses us into the reality of the Trinity (Mt 28:19). The precise meaning of this may elude us, but complete understanding is not a prerequisite to rejoicing. We are no longer on our own. We have fellowship with the Trinity.

40. Does God expect me to keep my mind and body pure in today’s culture? (1 Corinthians 6:18)

In his Word, God calls his people to a life of holiness. Peter wrote, As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance. But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; for it is written: “Be holy, because I am holy” (1Pe 1:14-16). When we read a passage like this, we might think, How can God expect me to live a holy life in a culture that bombards me every day with the very antithesis of holiness?

When we’re tempted to respond this way, we must keep three things in mind. First, the culture of the Old and New Testament writers was every bit as decadent as ours is today. Sinful human nature hasn’t changed, nor has our adversary, the devil. We cannot excuse lowering our standards on the basis of the changing conditions in which we live.

Second, the moral standards in the Word of God are no less applicable and binding today than they were when the Old and New Testament writers recorded in written words what God had previously made known to countless generations before through the witness of conscience and creation. God’s moral standards are as unalterable as the holy nature of God himself. His moral standards reflect his holy nature, and Peter calls us to mimic God as obedient children (1Pe 1:14).

And third, God hasn't left us alone in our fight against sin. He has given us the gift of the indwelling Holy Spirit. While no one will achieve sinless perfection on this side of heaven, the Spirit within is a powerful resource to aid us in becoming increasingly conformed in mind and body to the image of the holy God we love and serve.

41. How do Christians practice evangelism in a culture that frowns on "proselytizing"? (1 Corinthians 9:19-23)

Ever since Jesus charged his disciples to go and make disciples of all nations (Mt 28:19), Christians have understood that it's our privilege and responsibility to share the gospel. The early Christians obeyed this charge in a culture that frowned on proselytizing even more than our own culture does. When Peter and John were threatened and commanded by the Jewish authorities to stop preaching, they responded by saying, We must obey God rather than human beings! (Ac 5:29).

Despite the consequences, our commitment today should be no less than theirs was. The charge to proclaim the gospel in a culture that frowns on doing so requires both courage and sensitivity. Paul modelled both of these qualities when he preached to the Athenians at the Areopagus (Ac 17:16-34). In that sermon, he showed remarkable fluency in Greek literature and religion, communicating the unchanging gospel of Jesus Christ in a way that the Athenians could understand and appreciate.

At the same time, he didn't shrink from proclaiming the resurrection—a doctrine that flew in the face of their preconceived ideas and philosophical commitments. When sharing the gospel, we, like Paul, must be mindful of our culture, yet never shrink away from those eternal truths that may rub people the wrong way. And we must always season our words with acts of compassion so that unbelievers may see [our] good deeds and glorify [our] Father in heaven (Mt 5:16). Paul's wise counsel to the Colossians sums it up best: Be wise in the way you act toward outsiders; make the most of every opportunity. Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone (Col 4:5-6).

42. What is my purpose in life? And how can I be certain of it? (1 Corinthians 10:31)

Your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven (Mt 6:10). This is the essence of our purpose. We are to honour God and advance his kingdom through who we are and in everything we do. Through our cooperation with God's Spirit who is at work within us, we can grow to the point that what we want aligns with what God wants—our passions and purposes are his passions and purposes; we think, speak, act and relate in a Christ-like way. We will never be perfect or without struggle in this life, but we can be inwardly connected to Jesus (Jn 15:1-8). We listen for the Spirit's guidance. We cultivate our gifts. We live our lives pursuing God's kingdom interests (1Co 10:31-11:1).

But often this isn't enough for us. We want to know our specific, individual purpose with certainty. We want the mystery solved. We want to find a unique purpose that focuses our energies and convinces us that our life counts. Perhaps our feverish search for the specific is misguided. Maybe our need for certainty reflects our addiction to control and what Eugene Peterson calls "insiders' pride." God wants us to trust him, and sometimes knowing too much leads to trusting too little. Maybe letting go of the pressure to find our purpose—and instead following hard after God each new day—will centre us squarely in the target.

How can we identify our spiritual gifts? (1 Corinthians 12:1-11)

Every believer has been blessed with at least one spiritual gift (a God-given ability to be used in building up the body of Christ). See the article *What are spiritual gifts?* (1Co 12:1-31). But how can we discover what our gifts are? Here are several guidelines that will prove helpful in answering this question:

- **Learn:** Scripture mentions dozens of spiritual gifts. In order to recognize the gifts in our lives, we should know what they are (Ro 12:6-8; Eph 4:11-12; 1Pe 4:10-11).
- **Pray:** We should go to God in prayer and ask him what our gifts are. We should remain open. God the Holy Spirit chooses our gifts (1Co 12:11), and he is able and willing to reveal them to us.
- **Serve:** We should not wait for God to tell us what our gifts are before we begin serving in ministry. As we get more involved, patterns will emerge that will give us a clue as to what our gifts are.
- **Ask:** We should go to other believers who know us well and ask them what they think our gifts are. It is hard to imagine God giving us gifts that no one else recognizes but us!

43. Is there value in other religions like Islam, Buddhism and Hinduism? (Galatians 1:9)

Yes, there is value, especially ethical value, in other religions. But the more significant question is, Is there eternal value in other religions? No. Islam, Buddhism and Hinduism all provide very different answers to questions concerning the nature of God, sin, who Jesus Christ is, what the purpose of life is, the afterlife and the eternal significance of being a good person. We should acknowledge the diversity of religions and the diversity of their answers to such basic questions. The writer of Hebrews tells us that God rewards those who earnestly seek him (Heb 11:6).

God wants to be found, and traces of him can be found throughout the world's religions. But much about God's revelation of himself through nature and the world's religions has also been distorted through sin, ignorance, falsehood and superstition (Ro 1:18-32). This is why we all need a more definitive form of revelation. In the Christian faith, the most rudimentary issues concern who Jesus Christ is and whether he actually has the authority to speak on God's behalf. The Gospels record Jesus' teachings and the rest of the New Testament corroborates, clarifies and applies his teachings.

While world religions help to express the human soul's longing to know its Creator, all religions must wrestle with the question of truth about Jesus Christ. Was he a charismatic leader, a prophet, a martyr or the way and the truth and the life (Jn 14:6)? The Bible teaches that believing in Jesus and following his way is the only path to finding a personal relationship with God and receiving eternal life. Jesus said, No one comes to the Father except through me (Jn 14:6). And the apostle Peter said, when speaking about Jesus, Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved (Ac 4:12).

It is logically impossible for the various religions of the world to all be correct. Everyone can't be right. The common practice of picking and choosing from each of the religions creates a self-made spirituality governed by a god made with our own hands and in our own image. All roads do not lead to God. But all roads can be a way to get started on the quest to find him.

44. What is spiritual warfare, and how does it affect me? (Ephesians 6:12)

Spiritual warfare is the unseen battle of believers against Satan and his army of demons, or fallen spirits. It is not a physical battle, says the apostle Paul, but a spiritual struggle against the dark forces of evil in the world and in the heavenly realms. The battleground for spiritual warfare is in our hearts and minds. The apostle Paul urges us to resist being taken captive by worldly philosophies (Col 2:8). Spiritual battles take place as the enemy attacks our thoughts about the truths of God and our relationship with God (Dt 13:13). We are encouraged to remember that Satan and his forces have already been defeated and disarmed by Christ (Col 2:15). Paul tells believers that they have access to spiritual authority, knowledge and power in the Lord Jesus Christ (Eph 1:18-21). Believers in Christ, therefore, need not fear God's enemies—spiritual or physical.

Satan may still have limited freedom to harass followers of Jesus, but he has no direct authority over them. The armour of God (6:10-17) is a picture of the protection Jesus gives us against spiritual attack. Believers who fill their minds with God's truth and remain alert through prayer will guard their hearts and minds against attack, resulting in a peaceful spirit (Php 4:6-7). Two passages which serve as marching orders for those in God's army are Romans 12:1-21 and James 4:1-12. The best way to avoid being frightened by darkness is to walk in the light (1Jn 1:5-7).

45. What can Christians do to become more like Jesus? (Philippians 3:7-11)

Changes in behaviour always start with a radically new way of thinking, because what we believe shapes what we do. The same is true of becoming more like Jesus (Ro 12:2). Therefore, in order for us to change our thinking, we must learn about the spiritual treasures that are part of our salvation—things like freedom in Christ, free access to God's rich spiritual resources, the work of the Holy Spirit in our lives and the immeasurable love of God. The Bible says that as followers of God, we have every spiritual blessing in Christ (Eph 1:3).

As Christians we become more like Jesus by drawing on these Christ-given riches to enable us to behave like the new creations that we are (2Co 5:17). We determine to be humble, loving, pure, grace-giving people. When we make mistakes and bad decisions, we confess our sins and repent, which keeps our relationship with the Lord strong. When we discover our weaknesses, we draw on God's wisdom and power for help. No one can become more like Jesus without having close relationships with other believers. As the body of Christ, Christians need one another to grow.

We need a church in which fellow believers are speaking the truth in love (Eph 4:15) and in which the Bible is being preached so we know how to do works of service in Jesus' name (Eph 4:12). In addition, Christians have always found that practicing spiritual disciplines—such as regular Bible reading, prayer, fasting, solitude and giving, among others—provide deep insights into their own souls and open pathways into Christlikeness. Finally, we must reckon with God's discipline (Heb 12:6). As a loving Father, God sometimes invests in our growth by allowing us to experience painful situations that arrest us in our sinfulness, reveal our weaknesses and build into our lives a deeper reliance on Christ and his Word (Heb 12:4-13).

Biblical Timeline

This is an overview of the history of the Bible. Some dates are not precisely known and are therefore estimated. Read down the left column first.

Old Testament					
Date	Description	Bible Verses	Date	Description	Bible Verses
Before Time	In the Beginning was the Word	John 1	976 BC	Absalom's Conspiracy	2 Samuel 15
< 4000 BC	The Creation	Genesis 1	976 BC	David Flees Jerusalem	2 Samuel 15:13
< 4000 BC	The Garden of Eden	Genesis 2	972 BC	David and Ziba, Shimei	2 Samuel 16
< 4000 BC	The Fall of Man	Genesis 3	972 BC	Shimei Curses David	2 Samuel 16:5
< 3000 BC	Cain kills Abel	Genesis 4	972 BC	David's Psalm of Thirst for God (2Sa 16)	Psalms 63
< 3000 BC	From Adam to Noah	Genesis 5	972 BC	Hushai's Warning Saves David	2 Samuel 17
< 2500 BC	Wickedness Provokes God's wrath	Genesis 6	972 BC	David Psalms of Deliverance (2Sa 17)	Psalms 41, 55
< 2500 BC	The Great Flood	Genesis 7	972 BC	Absalom Slain by Joab	2 Samuel 18
< 2500 BC	The Flood Subsides	Genesis 8	972 BC	Joab Comforts David	2 Samuel 19
< 2500 BC	Covenant of the Rainbow	Genesis 9	972 BC	Sheba Rebels Against David	2 Samuel 20
< 2500 BC	Shem, Ham and Japheth	Genesis 10	970 BC	The Gibeonites Avenged	2 Samuel 21
< 2100 BC	Job's Suffering and Faith	Job 1 - 42	970 BC	David's Song of Deliverance	2 Samuel 22
< 2100 BC	The Tower of Babel	Genesis 11	970 BC	David's Last Song	2 Samuel 23
2091 BC	God Sends Abram to Egypt	Genesis 12	970 BC	David's Psalm of Steadfastness (2Sa 23)	Psalms 108
2090 BC	The Famine in Canaan	Genesis 12:10	970 BC	David Counts the Fighting Men	2 Samuel 24
2085 BC	Abram and Lot Part Ways	Genesis 13	970 BC	David's Last Days	1 Chronicles 28, 29, 1 Kings 1, 2
2085 BC	Abram Promised Many Descendants	Genesis 13:14	970 BC	David's Psalm of Salvation (1Ki 2)	Psalms 37
2084 BC	Abram Rescues Lot	Genesis 14	967 BC	Psalm for Solomon (2Ch 1)	Psalms 72
2081 BC	God's Covenant with Abram	Genesis 15	967 BC	Solomon Asks for Wisdom	2 Chronicles 1, 1 Kings 3
2081 BC	Sarah and Hagar	Genesis 16	967 BC	Psalm of Korah (1Ki 3)	Psalms 45
2080 BC	Ishmael Born	Genesis 16:15	967 BC	Solomon's Wisdom	1 Kings 4
2067 BC	The Covenant of Circumcision	Genesis 17	967 BC	Solomon's Preparations for the Temple	1 Kings 5
2067 BC	God Promises the Birth of Isaac	Genesis 18	966 BC	The Building of Solomon's Temple	1 Kings 6
2067 BC	The Destruction of Sodom	Genesis 19	966 BC	The Building of Solomon's Palace	1 Kings 7
2067 BC	Abraham, Sarah and Abimelech	Genesis 20	966 BC	The Ark Brought to the Temple	1 Kings 8
2066 BC	Isaac Born	Genesis 21	966 BC	God's covenant with Solomon	1 Kings 9
2064 BC	Hagar and Ishmael Sent Away	Genesis 21:8	966 BC	Solomon Prepares for a Temple and Palace	2 Chronicles 2
2057 BC	The Treaty at Beersheba	Genesis 21:22	966 BC	Solomon Builds the Temple in Jerusalem	2 Chronicles 3
2054 BC	The Offering of Isaac	Genesis 22	966 BC	Temple Furnishings	2 Chronicles 4
2030 BC	Death and Burial of Sarah	Genesis 23	959 BC	Ark Brought into the Temple	2 Chronicles 5
2026 BC	Isaac Marries Rebekah	Genesis 24	959 BC	Solomon's Prayer of Temple Dedication	2 Chronicles 6
2006 BC	Birth of Jacob and Esau	Genesis 25	959 BC	God's Glory in the Temple	2 Chronicles 7
1991 BC	Death of Abraham	Genesis 25:5	959 BC	Psalms of Solomon (2Ch 7)	Psalms 135, 136
1978 BC	Esau sells his birthright	Genesis 25:29	959 BC	Solomon's buildings	2 Chronicles 8
1977 BC	Isaac and Abimelech	Genesis 26	950 BC	Solomon Psalm of Blessing	Psalms 127
1929 BC	Jacob Gets Isaac's Blessing	Genesis 27	950 BC	The Proverbs of Solomon	Proverbs 1 - 29
1928 BC	Jacob Flees to Laban	Genesis 28	950 BC	The Words of Agur	Proverbs 30
1928 BC	Jacob's vision of a ladder	Genesis 28:10	950 BC	King Lemuel's Proverb	Proverbs 31
1928 BC	Jacob Serves Laban	Genesis 29	950 BC	Solomon's Song of Songs	Songs 1 - 8
1921 BC	Jacob Marries Rachel	Genesis 29:28	946 BC	Mutual Presents of Solomon and Hiran	1 Kings 9:10
1921 BC	Jacob and His Sons	Genesis 30	946 BC	The Queen of Sheba Visits Solomon	1 Kings 10, 2 Chronicles 9
1916 BC	Rachel Bears Joseph	Genesis 30:22	939 BC	Solomon's Wives and Idolatry	1 Kings 11
1908 BC	Jacob Leaves for Canaan	Genesis 31	937 BC	Ecclesiastes Words of the Preacher	Ecclesiastes 1 - 12
1906 BC	Jacob Wrestles with God	Genesis 32	931 BC	Solomon's Death	1 Kings 11:40
1906 BC	Jacob Meets Esau	Genesis 33	931 BC	The Kingdom is Divided	1 Kings 12, 13
1906 BC	Jacob Settles in Shechem	Genesis 33:18	930 BC	Israelites Rebel against Rehoboam	2 Chronicles 10
1906 BC	Shechem Defiles Dinah	Genesis 34	930 BC	Rehoboam's Reign over Judah	2 Chronicles 11
1906 BC	Jacob Returns to Bethel	Genesis 35	927 BC	Rehoboam's sin	2 Chronicles 12
1906 BC	Jacob Named Israel	Genesis 35:10	925 BC	Ahijah's Prophecies against Jeroboam	1 Kings 14
1906 BC	Descendants of Esau	Genesis 36	913 BC	Rehoboam's Wicked Reign	1 Kings 14:21
1903 BC	Rachel Dies	Genesis 35:18	913 BC	Abijam's wicked reign	1 Kings 15
1898 BC	Joseph's Dreams and Betrayal	Genesis 37	913 BC	Civil War against Jeroboam	2 Chronicles 13
1898 BC	Joseph Sold into Slavery	Genesis 37:25	913 BC	Asa Destroys Idolatry	2 Chronicles 14
1898 BC	Tamar deceives Judah	Genesis 38	909 BC	Jehu's prophecy against Baasha	1 Kings 16
1898 BC	Joseph Prospers Under Potiphar	Genesis 39	895 BC	Asa's Reforms	2 Chronicles 15
1889 BC	Potiphar's Wife Accuses Joseph	Genesis 39:7	894 BC	Hanani's rebuke	2 Chronicles 16
1889 BC	Joseph Imprisoned	Genesis 39:20	886 BC	Elah, Zimri, Omri	1 Kings 16:5
1887 BC	The Cupbearer and the Baker's Dreams	Genesis 40	874 BC	Ahab's wicked reign	1 Kings 16:27
1886 BC	Joseph Interprets Pharaoh's Dreams	Genesis 41	869 BC	Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa	2 Chronicles 17
1886 BC	Joseph Put in Charge	Genesis 41:33	863 BC	Elijah Prays for Drought	1 Kings 17
1886 BC	Seven Years of Plenty Begin	Genesis 41:47	863 BC	Elijah Fed by Ravens	1 Kings 17:3
1875 BC	Famine Begins	Genesis 41:53	863 BC	The Widow at Zarephath	1 Kings 17:7
1875 BC	Joseph's Brothers Sent to Egypt	Genesis 42	863 BC	Elijah on Mount Carmel	1 Kings 18
1875 BC	Simeon Detained by Joseph	Genesis 42:24	858 BC	Elijah Flees Jezebel	1 Kings 19
1875 BC	The Return with Benjamin	Genesis 43	858 BC	Elisha Called	1 Kings 19:19
1875 BC	Benjamin and the Silver Cup	Genesis 44	857 BC	Ben-Hadad Attacks Samaria	1 Kings 20
1875 BC	Joseph Reveals His Identity	Genesis 45	857 BC	Ahab Defeats Ben-Hadad	1 Kings 20:14
1875 BC	Joseph Sends for Jacob	Genesis 45:9	855 BC	Ahab Takes Naboth's Vineyard	1 Kings 21
1875 BC	Jacob and Family to Egypt	Genesis 46	853 BC	Israel and Judah against Syria	1 Kings 22
1875 BC	Jacob to Goshen	Genesis 47	853 BC	The Vision of Obadiah	Obadiah 1
1859 BC	Jacob's Illness	Genesis 48	853 BC	Jehoshaphat Allies with Ahab	2 Chronicles 18
1859 BC	Jacob's Blessing and Death	Genesis 49	853 BC	Jehoshaphat's deeds	2 Chronicles 19
1859 BC	The Burial of Jacob	Genesis 50	853 BC	War with Ammon and Moab	2 Chronicles 20
1806 BC	The Death of Joseph	Genesis 50:26	852 BC	Jehoram's Wicked Reign in Judah	2 Chronicles 21
1800 BC	Jacob's Family Stays in Egypt	Exodus 1	852 BC	Moab Rebels	2 Kings 1
1700 BC	Israelites Multiply in Egypt	Exodus 1:6	851 BC	Elijah Taken up to Heaven	2 Kings 2

1600 BC	Israelites Oppressed by New King	Exodus 1:8	851 BC	Elisha Succeeds Elijah	2 Kings 2:12
1539 BC	Pharaoh's Order to Kill Firstborn	Exodus 1:22	850 BC	Jehoram Meets Moab Rebellion	2 Kings 3
1525 BC	The Birth and Adoption of Moses	Exodus 2	849 BC	The Widow's Oil	2 Kings 4
1486 BC	Moses Flees into Midian	Exodus 2:11	849 BC	Elisha Raises The Shunammite boy	2 Kings 4:8
1446 BC	Israelites Groan in Slavery	Exodus 2:23	849 BC	The Healing of Naaman	2 Kings 5
1446 BC	Moses Sent to Deliver Israel	Exodus 3 - 6	848 BC	Elisha Floats an Axhead	2 Kings 6
1446 BC	The Ten Plagues on Egypt	Exodus 7 - 12	848 BC	Elisha Promises Plenty in Samaria	2 Kings 7
1446 BC	The Exodus Begins	Exodus 13 - 18	847 BC	The Shunammite's Land	2 Kings 8
1446 BC	The Israelites At Mount Sinai	Exodus 19	841 BC	Jehu Reigns in Israel	2 Kings 9
1446 BC	Moses Receives the Commandments	Exodus 20	841 BC	Jehu Kills Joram	2 Kings 9:11
1446 BC	Moses Receives the Law	Exodus 21 - 24	841 BC	Ahab's Family Killed	2 Kings 10
1446 BC	Preparations for the Tabernacle	Exodus 25 - 31	841 BC	Baal Worshipers killed	2 Kings 10:18
1446 BC	The Golden Calf and Moses' Anger	Exodus 32	841 BC	Joash escapes Athaliah	2 Kings 11
1446 BC	The Journey Resumes	Exodus 33 - 39	841 BC	Ahaziah Succeeds Jehoram in Judah	2 Chronicles 22
1445 BC	The Tabernacle is Erected and Filled	Exodus 40	841 BC	Jehoiada Makes Joash King	2 Chronicles 23
1445 BC	Laws for Sacrifices and Offerings	Leviticus 1 - 7	835 BC	Joash Reigns Well	2 Chronicles 24, 2 Kings 12
1445 BC	Aaron and His Sons Consecrated	Leviticus 8, 9	835 BC	The Word of the LORD to Joel	Joel 1 - 3
1445 BC	The Sin of Nadab and Abihu	Leviticus 10	812 BC	Joash Orders Temple repairs	2 Kings 12:6
1445 BC	Laws of Purity	Leviticus 11 - 19	812 BC	Jehoahaz's wicked reign	2 Kings 13
1445 BC	Punishments and Regulations	Leviticus 20 - 22	796 BC	Amaziah's good reign	2 Kings 14, 2 Chronicles 25
1445 BC	Feasts and Jubilee	Leviticus 23	790 BC	Azariah's good reign	2 Kings 15
1445 BC	Census, Tribes, Duties	Numbers 1 - 6	790 BC	Uzziah Reigns in Judah	2 Chronicles 26
1445 BC	Tabernacle Dedication	Numbers 7 - 10	766 BC	The Words of Amos	Amos 1 - 9
1445 BC	The People Complain	Numbers 11, 12	760 BC	Jonah Sent to Nineveh	Jonah 1 - 4
1445 BC	The Twelve Spies	Numbers 13	753 BC	Hosea's Prophecies	Hosea 1 - 14
1445 BC	People Mourn at the Spies' Report	Numbers 14, 15	750 BC	Jotham Succeeds Uzziah	2 Chronicles 27
1426 BC	Korah's Rebellion	Numbers 16	742 BC	Wicked Reign of Ahaz	2 Chronicles 28, 2 Kings 16
1426 BC	Aaron's Staff Buds	Numbers 17	739 BC	Isaiah Complains of Zion's Corruption	Isaiah 1 - 5
1426 BC	Priests, Red Heifer, Cleansing	Numbers 18, 19	739 BC	Isaiah's Vision and Commission	Isaiah 6
1407 BC	Water from the Rock at Meribah	Numbers 20	735 BC	Isaiah's Prophecy of Immanuel	Isaiah 7
1407 BC	Aaron's Death	Numbers 20:22	735 BC	The Word of the LORD to Micah	Micah 1 - 7
1407 BC	The Bronze Snake	Numbers 21	734 BC	Uriah and Zechariah	Isaiah 8
1407 BC	Balaam and the Angel	Numbers 22 - 25	730 BC	Isaiah Prophesies a Child Is Born	Isaiah 9
1407 BC	The Second Census	Numbers 26	730 BC	Isaiah Prophesies Judgments Upon Israel	Isaiah 9:8
1407 BC	The Daughters of Zelophehad	Numbers 27	730 BC	Isaiah Prophesies Judgment on Assyria	Isaiah 10
1407 BC	Joshua Chosen to Succeed Moses	Numbers 27:18	730 BC	Isaiah Prophesies The Root of Jesse	Isaiah 11
1407 BC	Special sacrifices and holy days	Numbers 28, 29	730 BC	Isaiah's Joyful Thanksgiving	Isaiah 12
1407 BC	Vows of women	Numbers 30	725 BC	Isaiah Prophesies against the Nations	Isaiah 13 - 22
1407 BC	Conquest of Midian	Numbers 31	725 BC	Isaiah's Valley of Vision	Isaiah 22
1407 BC	Division of Transjordan	Numbers 32	725 BC	Isaiah's Burden of Tyre	Isaiah 23
1407 BC	Summary of Israel's Journey	Numbers 33	725 BC	Devastation on the Earth	Isaiah 24
1407 BC	Apportionment of Canaan	Numbers 34	725 BC	Isaiah's Songs of Praise	Isaiah 25 - 27
1407 BC	Borders and Cities of Refuge	Numbers 35	725 BC	Isaiah's Further Warnings	Isaiah 28 - 32
1407 BC	Zelophehad's Daughters Marry	Numbers 36	725 BC	Isaiah Prophesies a King Shall Reign	Isaiah 32
1407 BC	Psalms of Moses	Psalms 90	725 BC	Isaiah Declares God's Judgments	Isaiah 33, 34
1407 BC	Moses' Summary of Israel's History	Deuteronomy 1 - 4	725 BC	Isaiah Declares the Joyful Will Flourish in Zion	Isaiah 35
1406 BC	Recapitulation of the Law	Deuteronomy 4:44 - 31	725 BC	Hoshea the Last King of Israel	2 Kings 17
1406 BC	The Song of Moses	Deuteronomy 32	722 BC	Israel Led into Captivity	2 Kings 17:6
1406 BC	Moses Blesses the Twelve Tribes	Deuteronomy 32:48	721 BC	Strange Nations Transplanted into Samaria	2 Kings 17:24
1406 BC	Blessings of Moses	Deuteronomy 33	716 BC	Hezekiah's Good Reign	2 Chronicles 29
1406 BC	The Death of Moses	Deuteronomy 34	715 BC	Hezekiah proclaims a solemn Passover	2 Chronicles 30
1406 BC	God Commissions Joshua	Joshua 1	715 BC	Idolatry is Destroyed	2 Chronicles 31
1406 BC	Rahab Welcomes the Spies	Joshua 2	712 BC	Hezekiah's Illness and Healing	2 Kings 20, Isaiah 38
1406 BC	The Israelites Cross the Jordan	Joshua 3 - 5	711 BC	Hezekiah Shows Treasures	2 Kings 20:12, Isaiah 39
1406 BC	Conquer of Jericho and Ai	Joshua 6 - 8	711 BC	Isaiah Prophesies Captivity and Restoration	Isaiah 40 - 66
1405 BC	Kings Join against Israel	Joshua 9	701 BC	Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem	2 Kings 18, Isaiah 36, 2 Chronicles 32
1405 BC	The Sun Stands Still	Joshua 10	701 BC	Korah's Psalms of Refuge (2Ch 32)	Psalms 46 - 48
1405 BC	Northern Palestine Defeated	Joshua 11, 12	701 BC	Hezekiah's Prayer	2 Kings 19, Isaiah 37
1399 BC	Land allotted among the Tribes	Joshua 13 - 22	697 BC	The Vision of Nahum	Nahum 1 - 3
1375 BC	Joshua's Farewell Address	Joshua 23, 24	687 BC	Manasseh's Wicked Reign	2 Kings 21, 2 Chronicles 33
1375 BC	Micah's Idolatry	Judges 17	640 BC	Josiah's good reign	2 Kings 22, 2 Chronicles 34
1375 BC	Danites Settle in Laish, Take Micah's Idols	Judges 18	638 BC	The Word of the LORD to Zephaniah	Zephaniah 1 - 3
1375 BC	A Levite's Concubine Degraded	Judges 19	627 BC	The Call of Jeremiah	Jeremiah 1
1375 BC	Israelites Defeat the Benjamites	Judges 20	627 BC	Jeremiah Declares Judah Forsakes God	Jeremiah 2 - 6
1375 BC	Wives for the Benjamites	Judges 21	627 BC	Jeremiah's Message at the Temple Gate	Jeremiah 7 - 10
1374 BC	Israelites Capture Jerusalem, Hebron	Judges 1	625 BC	The Oracle to Habakkuk	Habakkuk 1 - 3
1374 BC	Israel Rebuked and Defeated	Judges 2	622 BC	Jeremiah Proclaims God's Covenant	Jeremiah 11, 12
1374 BC	Israel's idolatry and Servitude; Othniel	Judges 3	621 BC	Josiah Prepares for Temple Repair	2 Kings 22:3
1334 BC	Eglon	Judges 3:12	621 BC	Hilkiah finds the lost Book of the Law	2 Kings 22:8
1316 BC	Ehud	Judges 3:15	621 BC	Josiah Celebrates the Passover	2 Kings 23, 2 Chronicles 35
1235 BC	Deborah and Barak	Judges 4	609 BC	Jehoiakim's wicked reign	2 Chronicles 36
1235 BC	The Song of Deborah and Barak	Judges 5	609 BC	Jeremiah Proclaims Covenant Is Broken	Jeremiah 13 - 20
1169 BC	Gideon and the Midianites	Judges 6 - 8	609 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies against Egypt	Jeremiah 46
1140 BC	Naomi, Ruth and Boaz	Ruth 1 - 4	609 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies against Philistia	Jeremiah 47
1129 BC	Abimelech Conspires to Become King	Judges 9	605 BC	Daniel Refuses the King's Portion	Daniel 1
1126 BC	Plot against Abimelech	Judges 9:22	604 BC	Daniel Interprets Nebuchadnezzar Dream	Daniel 2
1126 BC	Abimelech is Slain	Judges 9:50	601 BC	Rebellion of Jehoiakim	2 Kings 24
1118 BC	Tola, Jair	Judges 10	597 BC	Jehoiachin exiled	2 Kings 24:10
1100 BC	Birth of Samuel	1 Samuel 1	597 BC	Zedekiah reigns in Judah	2 Kings 24:18
1100 BC	Hannah's Song	1 Samuel 2	594 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies against Moab	Jeremiah 48
1097 BC	Jephthah's Covenant with the Gileadites	Judges 11	594 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies against Ammon	Jeremiah 49
1090 BC	Jephthah, Ephraim, Izban, Elon, Abdon	Judges 12	593 BC	Ezekiel's Prophecy at Chebar	Ezekiel 1
1090 BC	Israel Oppressed by the Philistines	Judges 13	593 BC	Ezekiel's Calling and Instruction	Ezekiel 2
1075 BC	Samson's Marriage and Riddle	Judges 14	593 BC	Ezekiel Eats the Scroll	Ezekiel 3
1075 BC	Samson Burns the Philistine Crops	Judges 15	593 BC	Ezekiel Foretells Siege of Jerusalem	Ezekiel 4, 5

1075 BC	Samson and Delilah	Judges 16	593 BC	Ezekiel's Vision of the End	Ezekiel 6, 7
1070 BC	Battle of Shiloh	1 Samuel 3	592 BC	Ezekiel's First Temple Vision	Ezekiel 8 - 19
1070 BC	Philistines Take the Ark	1 Samuel 4, 5	591 BC	Ezekiel Sees God Refuse the Elders	Ezekiel 20
1070 BC	Philistines Return the Ark to Israel	1 Samuel 6	591 BC	Ezekiel Prophesies against Jerusalem	Ezekiel 21, 22
1070 BC	Ark brought to Abinadab's House	1 Samuel 7	591 BC	Ezekiel Prophesies against two Sisters	Ezekiel 23
1050 BC	Israelites Repent at Mizpeh	1 Samuel 7:3	588 BC	Siege of Jerusalem Begins	2 Kings 25
1043 BC	Saul Becomes King	1 Samuel 8 - 10	588 BC	Jeremiah's Conflicts	Jeremiah 21 - 33
1042 BC	Saul Defeats the Ammonites	1 Samuel 11, 12	588 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies Judgment on Judah	Jeremiah 34 - 45
1041 BC	Saul's War with the Philistines	1 Samuel 13	588 BC	Siege of Jerusalem Begins	Ezekiel 24
1041 BC	Jonathan's Miraculous Victory	1 Samuel 14	587 BC	God's Vengeance on Ammon and Edom	Ezekiel 25
1028 BC	Saul's Disobedience and Samuel's Rebuke	1 Samuel 15	586 BC	The Fall of Jerusalem	2 Kings 25, Jeremiah 52
1024 BC	Samuel Anoints David at Bethlehem	1 Samuel 16	586 BC	Psalms of Desolation (Jer. 52)	Psalms 74, 79
1024 BC	David Kills Goliath	1 Samuel 17	586 BC	Jeremiah Prophesies against Babylon	Jeremiah 50, 51
1015 BC	Jonathan's Friendship with David	1 Samuel 18	586 BC	Jeremiah's Lamentations	Lamentations 1 - 5
1014 BC	David Protected from Saul	1 Samuel 19	586 BC	Ezekiel Pronounces Judgment on Tyre	Ezekiel 26 - 28
1013 BC	David and Jonathan's Covenant	1 Samuel 20	586 BC	Ezekiel Prophesies against Egypt	Ezekiel 29 - 32
1013 BC	David's Psalm of Deliverance (1Sa 20)	Psalms 59	586 BC	Ezekiel the Watchman	Ezekiel 33
1012 BC	David at Nob and Gath	1 Samuel 21	585 BC	Ezekiel Explains Jerusalem's Fall	Ezekiel 33:21
1012 BC	David's Psalm Fleeing Saul (1Sa 21)	Psalms 52	585 BC	Ezekiel Foresees Reproof and Restoration	Ezekiel 34 - 36
1012 BC	David's Psalm Before Ahimelech (1Sa 21)	Psalms 34	585 BC	Ezekiel Sees Resurrection of Dry Bones	Ezekiel 37
1011 BC	David's Psalm at Gath (1Sa 21)	Psalms 56	585 BC	Ezekiel Sees Future battle	Ezekiel 38
1011 BC	Saul Slays the Priests of Nob	1 Samuel 22	585 BC	Ezekiel Sees God's judgment upon Gog	Ezekiel 39
1011 BC	David's Psalms in the Cave (1Sa 22)	Psalms 57, 142	585 BC	Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego	Daniel 3
1011 BC	David Flees Saul	1 Samuel 23	582 BC	Nebuchadnezzar's Dream	Daniel 4
1011 BC	David's Psalm at Keilah (1Sa 23)	Psalms 54	582 BC	Daniel Interprets Nebuchadnezzar's Dream	Daniel 4:19
1011 BC	David Spares Saul's Life	1 Samuel 24	573 BC	Ezekiel's Second Temple Vision	Ezekiel 40 - 48
1011 BC	Samuel Dies	1 Samuel 25	539 BC	Daniel Interprets Handwriting on the Wall	Daniel 5
1011 BC	David Spares Saul a Second Time	1 Samuel 26	539 BC	Daniel Survives the Lions' Den	Daniel 6
1010 BC	David Flees to the Philistines	1 Samuel 27	539 BC	Daniel's Vision of Four Beasts	Daniel 7
1010 BC	Saul and the Witch of Endor	1 Samuel 28	539 BC	Daniel's Vision of the Ram and Goat	Daniel 8
1010 BC	Achish Sends David Away	1 Samuel 29	539 BC	Daniel's Prayer and Gabriel's Answer	Daniel 9
1010 BC	David Destroys the Amalekites	1 Samuel 30	539 BC	Daniel Comforted by the Angel	Daniel 10
1010 BC	Saul and His Sons Killed	1 Samuel 31	539 BC	Daniel Prophesies Overthrow of Persia	Daniel 11
1010 BC	David Mourns for Saul and Jonathan	2 Samuel 1	539 BC	Daniel Prophesies Deliverance for Israel	Daniel 12
1010 BC	David Made King over Judah	2 Samuel 2	537 BC	The Proclamation of Cyrus	Ezra 1
1008 BC	Civil War Between Abner and Joab	2 Samuel 2:12	537 BC	The Exiles Return	Ezra 2
1006 BC	House of David Strengthened	2 Samuel 3	535 BC	Temple Work Begins	Ezra 3
1005 BC	Joab murders Abner	2 Samuel 3:22	534 BC	Adversaries Hinder Temple Work	Ezra 4
1004 BC	The Murder of Ish-bosheth	2 Samuel 4	534 BC	Artaxerxes Orders Work Stopped	Ezra 4:17
1003 BC	Genealogies of the Israelites	1 Chronicles 1 - 9	520 BC	Tattenai's Letter to Darius	Ezra 5
1003 BC	Saul's Overthrow and Defeat	1 Chronicles 10	520 BC	The Word of the LORD by Haggai	Haggai 1, 2
1003 BC	David Reigns over All Israel	2 Samuel 5, 1 Chronicles 11	520 BC	The Word of the LORD to Zechariah	Zechariah 1 - 14
1002 BC	David's Army Grows	1 Chronicles 12	520 BC	Temple Work Resumed by Darius' Decree	Ezra 6
1000 BC	David fetches the ark	1 Chronicles 13	515 BC	Completion and Dedication of the Temple	Ezra 6:16
1000 BC	David's Family Grows	1 Chronicles 14	483 BC	Queen Vashti Deposed	Esther 1
1000 BC	The Ark is Brought to Jerusalem	2 Samuel 6, 1 Chronicles 15	478 BC	Esther Becomes Queen	Esther 2
1000 BC	David Plans a Temple	2 Samuel 7	478 BC	Mordecai Thwarts a Conspiracy	Esther 2:21
998 BC	David Defeats the Philistines	2 Samuel 8	474 BC	Haman Seeks Revenge on the Jews	Esther 3
998 BC	David's Psalm of Victory (2Sa 8)	Psalms 60	473 BC	Mordecai Informs Esther of Haman's Plot	Esther 4
998 BC	David's Psalm of Zion	Psalms 15	473 BC	Esther Prepares a Banquet	Esther 5
998 BC	David's Psalm of Glory to God	Psalms 24	473 BC	The King Honors Mordecai	Esther 6
998 BC	David's festival sacrifice	1 Chronicles 16	473 BC	Haman Is Hanged	Esther 7
998 BC	Psalms of Praise (1Ch 16)	Psalms 96, 105, 106	473 BC	Xerxes' Edict on Behalf of Esther and Jews	Esther 8
997 BC	David Purposes to build a Temple	1 Chronicles 17	472 BC	Purim Instituted	Esther 9
996 BC	David Strengthens His Kingdom	1 Chronicles 18	472 BC	Xerxes' Tribute to Mordecai	Esther 10
995 BC	David and Mephibosheth	2 Samuel 9	458 BC	Ezra Journeys to Jerusalem	Ezra 7
995 BC	David Defeats Ammon and Aram	2 Samuel 10, 1 Chronicles 19	458 BC	Ezra Commissioned by Artaxerxes	Ezra 7:11
995 BC	The Capture of Rabbah	1 Chronicles 20	457 BC	Families Return to Jerusalem with Ezra	Ezra 8
993 BC	David and Bathsheba	2 Samuel 11	457 BC	Ezra's reforms	Ezra 9
991 BC	Nathan Rebukes David	2 Samuel 12	456 BC	Ezra's Prayer About Inter-marriage	Ezra 10
991 BC	David's Psalm of Repentance (2Sa 12)	Psalms 51	445 BC	Nehemiah's Prayer for the Exiles	Nehemiah 1
990 BC	Solomon is Born	2 Samuel 12:24	444 BC	Artaxerxes Sends Nehemiah to Jerusalem	Nehemiah 2
990 BC	Amnon and Tamar	2 Samuel 13	444 BC	Builders of the Walls Named	Nehemiah 3
990 BC	Amnon Killed by Absalom	2 Samuel 13:23	444 BC	Builders Overcome Ridicule	Nehemiah 4
988 BC	The Widow of Tekoa	2 Samuel 14	444 BC	Nehemiah Abolishes Debt and Bondage	Nehemiah 5
980 BC	Absalom Recalled	2 Samuel 14:21	444 BC	Sanballat's Plot	Nehemiah 6
979 BC	Psalms of David	Psalms 2 - 145 (Assorted)	444 BC	Completion of the Wall	Nehemiah 6:15
979 BC	Psalms of Korah	Psalms 42 - 44, 84, 85, 87, 88	444 BC	Census of Returned Exiles	Nehemiah 7
979 BC	Psalms of Asaph	Psalms 50, 73, 75 - 78, 80 - 83, 89	444 BC	Ezra Reads the Law	Nehemiah 8
979 BC	Psalms of Unknown Authors	Psalms 1 - 150 (Assorted)	444 BC	Israelites Fast and Repent	Nehemiah 9
979 BC	David Forces a Census	1 Chronicles 21	444 BC	Israelites Seal the Covenant	Nehemiah 10
979 BC	Preparation for building the Temple	1 Chronicles 22	444 BC	People Settle in Jerusalem	Nehemiah 11, 12
979 BC	Preparation of Priesthood	1 Chronicles 23	432 BC	Nehemiah Restores Laws	Nehemiah 13
979 BC	Divisions of Levites	1 Chronicles 24	430 BC	The Word of the LORD by Malachi	Malachi 1-4
979 BC	Preparation of sanctuary singers	1 Chronicles 25	167 BC	Antiochus Epiphanes (The first Abomination of Desolation)	
979 BC	Preparation of gatekeepers, treasurers	1 Chronicles 26	165 BC	The Maccabean Revolt	
979 BC	Preparation of government	1 Chronicles 27	63 BC	The Roman Conquest	
New Testament					
6 BC	Birth of John the Baptist	Luke 1, John 1:6	30 AD	Apostles Preach and Heal	Acts 5:11

6 BC	Augustus Taxes the Roman Empire	Luke 2	31 AD	Stephen's Speech, Stoning and Death	Acts 6, 7
5 BC	Birth of Jesus	Matthew 1, Mark 1, Luke 2:6, John 1:14	31 AD	Saul Persecutes the Church	Acts 8
5 BC	Visit of the Magi	Matthew 2	31 AD	Philip in Samaria	Acts 8:3
5 BC	Escape to Egypt	Matthew 2:13	31 AD	Simon the Sorcerer	Acts 8:9
4 BC	Slaughter of Infants	Matthew 2:16	31 AD	Philip and the Ethiopian	Acts 8:26
4 BC	Return to Nazareth	Matthew 2:23	34 AD	Saul's Conversion	Acts 9
8 AD	The Boy Jesus at the Temple	Luke 2:41	37 AD	Peter Preaches to the Gentiles	Acts 10, 11
26 AD	John the Baptist Prepares the Way	Matthew 3, Mark 1:4, Luke 3, John 1:15	42 AD	Barnabas Sent to Antioch	Acts 11:22
26 AD	The Baptism of Jesus	Matthew 3:13, Mark 1:9, Luke 3:21	42 AD	Peter Led from Prison by the Angel	Acts 12
27 AD	Temptation of Jesus	Matthew 4, Mark 1:12, Luke 4	44 AD	Herod Agrippa Dies	Acts 12:20
27 AD	Jesus Calls his First Disciples	Matthew 4:18, Mark 1:16, Luke 5	45 AD	James Writes his Letter	James 1 - 5
27 AD	Wedding at Cana	John 2	48 AD	Paul's First Missionary Journey	Acts 13
27 AD	Jesus Teaches Nicodemus	John 3	48 AD	Paul preaches in Pisidian Antioch	Acts 13:14
27 AD	Jesus Testifies to the Samaritan Woman	John 4	48 AD	Paul and Barnabas in Iconium	Acts 14
27 AD	Sermon on the Mount	Matthew 5 - 7	48 AD	Paul and Barnabas in Lystra and Derbe	Acts 14:8
28 AD	Instructions on Prayer	Luke 11	48 AD	Paul and Barnabas Return to Syrian Antioch	Acts 14:21
28 AD	Jesus Ministers in Galilee	Matthew 8, Mark 2, Luke 4:14	48 AD	Return to Syrian Antioch	Acts 14:24
28 AD	The Pool of Bethesda	John 5	48 AD	The Council at Jerusalem	Acts 15
28 AD	Jesus Lord of the Sabbath	Matthew 12, Mark 3, Luke 6	49 AD	Paul's Second Missionary Journey	Acts 15:36
28 AD	Jesus Answers John's Disciples	Matthew 11, Luke 7	49 AD	Paul in Philippi	Acts 16
28 AD	Jesus Speaks Many Parables	Matthew 13, Mark 4, Luke 8	49 AD	Paul in Thessalonica, Berea, Athens	Acts 17
28 AD	Jesus Heals a Demoniac	Matthew 8:28, Mark 5, Luke 8:26	51 AD	Paul in Corinth	Acts 18
28 AD	Jesus Heals a Paralytic	Matthew 9	51 AD	Paul Writes to the Thessalonians	1 Thess. 1 - 5
29 AD	Jesus Sends out His Twelve Apostles	Matthew 10, Mark 6	52 AD	Paul Writes again to the Thessalonians	2 Thess. 1 - 3
29 AD	John the Baptist Beheaded	Matthew 14, Mark 6:14	54 AD	Paul in Ephesus	Acts 19
29 AD	Jesus Feeds the 5,000	Matthew 14:15, Mark 6:30, Luke 9, John 6	54 AD	Paul Writes to the Corinthians	1 Corinthians 1 - 16
29 AD	Teachings on Clean and Unclean	Matthew 15, Mark 7	54 AD	Paul Writes to the Galatians	Galatians 1 - 6
29 AD	Peter's Confession of Christ	Matthew 16, Mark 8, Luke 9:18	57 AD	Paul in Macedonia and Greece	Acts 20
29 AD	The Transfiguration	Matthew 17, Mark 9, Luke 9:28	57 AD	Paul Writes to the Romans	Romans 1 - 16
29 AD	Greatest and Least in the Kingdom	Matthew 18	57 AD	Paul Writes again to the Corinthians	2 Corinthians 1 - 13
29 AD	Jesus Sends out the Seventy-two	Luke 10	59 AD	Paul Returns to Jerusalem	Acts 21 - 23
29 AD	Jesus Teaches at the Feast of Tabernacles	John 7	60 AD	Paul imprisoned in Caesarea	Acts 24
29 AD	The Woman Caught in Adultery	John 8	62 AD	Paul Before Festus	Acts 25
29 AD	Jesus Affirms He is the Son of God	John 9	62 AD	Paul Before Agrippa	Acts 26
29 AD	The Shepherd and His Flock	John 10	62 AD	Paul Sails for Rome	Acts 27
30 AD	Jesus Speaks More Parables	Luke 12 - 16	62 AD	The Shipwreck	Acts 27:13
30 AD	Jesus Cleanses the Ten Lepers	Luke 17	62 AD	Paul Ashore at Malta	Acts 28
30 AD	Jesus Raises Lazarus	John 11	62 AD	Paul Preaches at Rome	Acts 28:11
30 AD	Final Journey to Jerusalem	Matthew 19, 20, Mark 10, Luke 18	62 AD	Paul Writes to the Ephesians	Ephesians 1 - 6
30 AD	The Triumphal Entry	Matthew 21, Mark 11, Luke 19, John 12	62 AD	Paul Writes to the Philippians	Philippians 1 - 4
30 AD	Closing Ministry in Jerusalem	Matthew 22-25, Mark 12, 13, Luke 20, 21	62 AD	Paul Writes to the Colossians	Colossians 1 - 4
30 AD	Thursday Before Passover	Matthew 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, John 13	62 AD	Paul Writes to Philemon	Philemon 1
30 AD	Jesus Comforts His Disciples	John 14	63 AD	Paul Writes to Timothy	1 Timothy 1 - 6
30 AD	Jesus the True Vine	John 15	64 AD	Peter Writes his First Letter	1 Peter 1 - 5
30 AD	Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit	John 16	66 AD	Paul Writes to Titus	Titus 1 - 3
30 AD	Jesus' Intercessory prayers	John 17	67 AD	Paul Writes Again to Timothy	2 Timothy 1 - 4
30 AD	Jesus' Betrayal, Trial, Crucifixion	Matthew 27, Mark 15, Luke 23, John 18, 19	67 AD	Peter Writes his Second Letter	2 Peter 1 - 3
30 AD	Jesus' Resurrection	Matthew 28, Mark 16, Luke 24, John 20, 21	68 AD	Letter to the Hebrews	Hebrews 1 - 13
30 AD	The Ascension	Acts 1	68 AD	Jude Writes his Letter	Jude 1
30 AD	Matthias Chosen by Lot	Acts 1:12	70 AD	The Temple Destruction	
30 AD	The Holy Spirit Comes at Pentecost	Acts 2	90 AD	John Writes his First Letter	1 John 1 - 5
30 AD	Peter Heals and Preaches	Acts 3	92 AD	John Writes his Second Letter	2 John 1
30 AD	Peter and John Arrested and Released;	Acts 4	94 AD	John Writes his Third Letter	3 John 1
30 AD	Believers Share All	Acts 4:32	95 AD	John's Revelation on Patmos	Revelation 1 - 22
30 AD	Deaths of Ananias and Sapphira	Acts 5			
The Gap					
360	Mongols invade Europe		1900	Pentecostalism Founded	
380	Origin of Catholicism		1914	World War I Starts	
431	The Council of Ephesus		1918	World War I Ends	
451	The Council of Chalcedon		1933	Start of the Holocaust	
476	Fall of Rome		1939	World War II Starts	
610	Origin of Islam		1945	World War II Ends, End of the Holocaust	
1054	The East-West Schism		1947	The Cold War Starts	
1095	First Crusades		1948	Israeli Declaration of Independence (May 14)	
1348	The Black Death		1948	War of Israel's Independence	
1415	Battle of Agincourt		1955	Origins of Scientology	
1455	War of the Roses		1956	Sinai War & Suez Crisis	
1499	Origin of Sikhism		1967	Six Day War, Start of the War of Attrition	
1509	Reign of Henry VIII		1973	Yom Kippur War	
1517	The Protestant Reformation		1977	Camp David Accord	
1534	Anglican Communion Founded		1982	First Lebanon War	
1534	Calvinism Founded		1989	Berlin Wall Comes Down	
1560	Presbyterianism Founded		1991	The Cold War Ends	
1605	Baptist Churches Founded		1991	Operation Solomon	

1665	The Great Plague		1993	Oslo Declaration in Ethiopia	
1739	Methodism Founded		2001	September 11 Terrorist Attacks	
1830	Mormonism Founded		2005	Israel's Withdrawal from Gaza	
1830	Latter-day Saints Founded		2006	Israel's Second Lebanon War	
1860	Seventh Day Adventists Founded		2008	Israel's Gaza War	
1865	Salvation Army Founded		2014	Operation Protective Edge	
1870	Jehovah's Witnesses Founded		2020	Jews flock back to Israel due to COVID-19 and lawlessness	
1879	Christian Science Founded		20xx?	The Rapture?	

From The Rapture On

The Bible contains many references to future prophecies. These can be found in the "The Rapture Survival Guide (TRSG)" downloadable from my website in the footer of this document.

Next Steps

This is the end of Biblical Christianity; if you still have questions you should read the Bible for yourself and ask God for guidance. Additionally you can look below and find some videos on the topics you're interested in. Alternatively you download the 'Biblical Values' document and continue reading. I urge you to scroll back up to the 'Accepting Jesus' section and read it through if you haven't already accepted Jesus into your life.

Christian Content

After the rapture, many will realize that the Christians they ignored their whole life were right and will attempt to seek the truth of what happened in scripture and prophecy updates. Unfortunately this will be extremely difficult with possible electricity and internet outages, lies being proliferated by news outlets and the remaining ungodly 'spiritual leaders' denying that it was the rapture. Christian content may be pulled from the entire internet by those in power further increasing the difficulty of finding truth. So for an online list of my content backups (the same links as below), head to: <https://www.fluidicice.com/backups>

If you're looking for reliable Christian content on Bible teachings take a look at the links and QR codes below which link to my website backups.







I recommend downloading the free content as quickly as possible after the rapture because:

- The servers of Christian believers won't be renewed and will eventually go down
- Raptured believers won't be to post physical content anymore
- The antichrist and tech companies may try and remove as much Christian material as possible

If all else fails, read the Bible and the Christianity section in this document. If you need a digital Bible, I have an English King James Version (KJV) one uploaded at:

www.fluidicice.com/downloads/bible/English_Bible.pdf

I also have Bibles in most other languages on my website at www.christianity.fluidicice.com/bibles. If that's not enough I have off-site backups of most of my content, check them out below, or use the QR codes. (You may need to cover the adjacent codes to prevent them being read while you scan one)

 <p>Google Drive Backup</p>	 <p>Box Backup</p>	 <p>Dropbox Backup</p>
 <p>OneDrive Backup (1)</p>	 <p>OneDrive Backup (2)</p>	 <p>MediaFire Backup</p>

For off-site backups of my main content (in case my website goes down) see:

- Google: www.drive.google.com/drive/folders/1KVzoaRSuHUQl8Zj-mXPYIJ0iEi14PZc3
- Box: <http://app.box.com/s/jplaw5euljmybbzqk02m0o3g4y2hcm84>
- Dropbox: www.dropbox.com/sh/ljd2itt9tztzm1z/AADNRiWtvTr1zZ1nBVQbkkI3a
- OneDrive (1): <http://1drv.ms/u/s!AuxDPqkBHS-3zQMa-66lGrqgkIFj?e=RPQdt5>
- OneDrive (2): <http://1drv.ms/u/s!AkxVecxqAulvgSiAaU9QvsVCtzKU?e=JVgbTo>
- MediaFire: www.mediafire.com/folder/bp0tscrrc6fyj/Creative_Content

Some backups are updated more frequently than others.

Below is a list of biblically sound pastors who upload hours upon hours of amazing Christian content, most of which you can watch for free. Take a look and learn about the end times, our saviour Jesus Christ or the Bible. For my complete list of recommended content and pastors see: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/content



Extra Christian Content

Reliable Christian Content Channels

Fluidic Ice (by Fluidic Ice)

My website containing audio and video backups of all of the content in this document and more. I strive for Biblical accuracy and reaching the lost wherever possible.

- www.christianity.fluidicice.com (Website)
- www.fluidicice.com/TRSG (The Rapture Survival Guide (TRSG))
- www.fluidicice.com/TPE (The Preparedness Encyclopedia (TPE))

Koinonia House (by Chuck Missler - among others)

Koinonia House writes captivating biblical-scientific posts and analyses. They also produce biblical study videos and have comprehensive Bible commentaries. Chuck Missler is my go-to Bible study teacher.

- www.khouse.org/ (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/koinoniahouse (YouTube)

Aloha Bible Prophecy (by J.D. Farag)

J.D. has a spectacular grasp on Bible prophecy and regularly puts out prophecy updates and Bible teachings, while strictly adhering to the scriptures. J.D. is my go-to guy for prophecy updates.

- www.jdfarag.org (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/alohabibleprophecy (YouTube)
- www.facebook.com/JDFarag/ (Facebook)

Get a Life Ministries (by Billy Crone)

Billy creates videos on a huge array of topics such as: The Seals, The Rapture, Satan and Demons, UFOs - The great last day's deception, Intelligent Design, World Religions, Studies on God, etc. Best of all - almost all his content is free to watch on his website!

- www.getalifedia.com (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/NFBCmedia (YouTube)
- www.vimeo.com/getalifedia/videos (Vimeo)

Olive Tree Ministries (by Jan Markell)

Jan has a weekly radio broadcast throughout America discussing current events from a biblical perspective, usually with special guests. She tackles issues such as: Bible Prophecy, the Rapture, Communism and Current Events.

- www.olivetreeviews.org (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/OliveTreeMinistries (YouTube)

Jack Hibbs (by Jack Hibbs)

Jack uploads regular Bible commentary, world updates and great content on every Christian topic. He pastors a church and therefore regularly puts out sermons.

- www.jackhibbs.com (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/RealLifeJackHibbs (YouTube)

Fellowship Bible Chapel (by John Haller)

John puts out weekly prophecy updates and Bible commentary with a very lawyer-based real-world emphasis.

- www.fbchapel.com/ (Website)
- <https://www.youtube.com/user/KoinoniaABF> (YouTube)

Hal Lindsey

Hal Lindsay wrote the book "The Late Great Planet Earth" and was a close friend of the late Chuck Missler. Today Hal still broadcasts 30 minute Bible prophecy updates every week focusing on informing others on the latest noteworthy events from across the world.

- www.hallindsey.com/ (Website)

Agenda Weekly (by Curtis Bowers)

An incredible weekly subscription in which Curtis dives into the driving forces behind the plot to dethrone God orchestrated by the communists. His tag-line is: Uncover the agenda behind the news. Unmask America's enemies, discover their strategy, and combat their influence with truth.

- <https://agendaweekly.com/> (Website)
- <https://rumble.com/user/CurtisBowersAGENDA> (Rumble - Watch for free)

C.S. Lewis

Even though it's been many decades since his death, his memory and his ministry lives on through his incredible works of Christianity such as Mere Christianity, The Screwtape Letters and The Chronicles of Narnia. These are absolutely well worth the read if you're trying to learn about God or want a bit of entertainment while learning biblical principles in the case of Narnia. I highly recommend the 'CS Lewis Doodle' videos above if you learn more visually.

- www.cslewis.com/us/
- (Book) Mere Christianity
- (Book) The Screwtape Letters
- (Book) The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe (Narnia)

- www.youtube.com/c/CSLewisDoodle (A YouTube channel which draws his words)

Educating Our World (by Don Stewart)

Don Stewart frequently joins Jack Hibbs on his channel discussing the current times and has written a lot of books which you can download for free on his website.

- www.educatingourworld.com/ (Website)

Behold Israel (by Amir Tsarfati)

Amir frequently uploads detailed Middle-East updates and Bible study videos at least once a week. His experience in the Israeli military helps to provide a rare perspective into the conflict of the Middle East.

- www.beholdisrael.org/ (Website)
- www.youtube.com/user/beholdisrael (YouTube)

Rapture & Tribulation Related Content

The Rapture Survival Guide (TRSG) - This Guide (by Fluidic Ice)

www.fluidicice.com/TRSG

The Rapture - The Blessed Hope (by Chuck Missler)

Chuck outlines and discusses the Rapture - our Blessed Hope for 2 hours.

www.youtube.com/watch?v=ExEf7ujEwyI

4 Horses of Revelation (1 Hour Each Video) (by Chuck Missler)

These horses represent the first four seals in Revelation which Chuck discusses in great depth.

Behold a White Horse - Part 1: www.youtube.com/watch?v=f7witCMZ-O0

Behold a White Horse - Part 2: www.youtube.com/watch?v=B-V9wB92XuA

Behold a Red Horse - Part 1: www.youtube.com/watch?v=JZND9AXQ07s

Behold a Red Horse - Part 2: www.youtube.com/watch?v=tDaM5iAK8C8

Behold a Black Horse - Part 1: www.youtube.com/watch?v=AfAXHCiHA2k

Behold a Black Horse - Part 2: www.youtube.com/watch?v=WICSXjuDpqq

Behold a Livid Horse - Part 1: www.youtube.com/watch?v=75lbjYm0dME

Behold a Livid Horse - Part 2: www.youtube.com/watch?v=FGBgaTYWlIs

The Mystery of the Rapture (by Amir Tsarfati)

Amir discusses the soon coming rapture of the Church foretold in the Bible. 1 hour long video.

www.youtube.com/watch?v=EPxGs_wyGZA

What the End Times Will Look Like (by Jack Hibbs)

www.youtube.com/watch?v=f8fk17qnnX4 (1 Hour 40 Minutes)

Who Told You About The End Times? (by Jack Hibbs)

In this series, we will learn how to discern the voices of our day based on what scripture reveals.

Part 1: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wzE9tPwMKLg> (1 Hour)

Part 2: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pYCJdbrNwfo> (1 Hour)

Part 3: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Bnwa14-2sIg> (1 Hour)

Learn the Bible in 24 Hours (mp3 Audio Only) (by Chuck Missler)

This series outlines the entire Bible in 24 1 hour sessions. It's a great place to start learning about the Bible as a whole.

www.khouse.org/6640/

<https://christianity.fluidicice.com/learnthebible> (My upload of the same content)

Why Should I Trust the Bible? (Impact Video Ministries)

A well-made video debating the reliability of the Bible, a good one to watch for those questioning Christianity. T15 minutes long.

www.youtube.com/watch?v=XtNcbu5oHQU (15 Minutes Long)

The content on most of the websites above can be directly downloaded; however the content on YouTube requires software to download such as a 'YouTube to MP3 Converter' or a 'YouTube Video Downloader'.

I've also created a 2,000+ page preparedness document if you're living in the end times and are trying to survive. Of course you should trust God first and foremost to provide what you need, but we need to apply some effort on our end as well. You can download it here: The Preparedness Encyclopedia (TPE): www.fluidicice.com/TPE

If you're after entertainment and want a Christian novel based on the events after the rapture, look up the "Left Behind" series written by Tim LaHaye and Jerry B. Jenkins. It's a series of 16 novels set after the rapture takes place and ends with the second coming of Jesus. It follows the lives of Rayford Steele and his daughter Chloe and their struggle through the tribulation, while closely following a likely narrative of what could happen in the end times as depicted by the Bible.

My Links

- For my site on everything Christianity related, head to: www.christianity.fluidicice.com
- If you're looking to spread the gospel in your area, you can download my printable tracts here: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/tracts
- Looking for the evidence for God? Search for it in this document under 'Christianity', or head to: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/evidence
- If you're interested in Bible prophecy and what's coming, have a look at: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/prophecy
- For information on salvation and being saved, see: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/salvation
- To download Bibles in almost any language, check out: www.christianity.fluidicice.com/bibles.

Now that you're finished with this document I recommend reading 'The Rapture Survival Guide (TRSG)' which has been referred to a few times here. It explains God's plan for the Last Days while providing survival tips to help you be a witness in those dark times.

Download it free from: www.christianity.fluidicice.com

If this document has helped you in any way please share it to others who may benefit from it. May the Lord Bless you and keep you throughout your life as you strive to live for His glory. Whatever you're going through in this world, He will be by your side.



www.christianity.fluidicice.com